

CONNELLAN'S
IRISH
GRAMMAR
2/-

PB

1221

C65

100

Digitized for Microsoft Corporation
by the Internet Archive in 2007.

From University of Toronto.

May be used for non-commercial, personal, research,
or educational purposes, or any fair use.

May not be indexed in a commercial service.

A

PRACTICAL GRAMMAR
OF THE
IRISH LANGUAGE.

BY

OWEN CONNELLAN,

Irish Historiographer to their late Majesties, King George the IV. and King William the IV. Author of the "Grammatical Interlineary-version of the Gospel of St. John"—the "Grammatical Praxis on the Gospel of St. Matthew"—the "Dissertation on Irish Grammar"—Compiler of the "Annals of Dublin," in Pettigrew and Oulton's Directory, &c. &c.

DUBLIN:
PUBLISHED BY B. GERAGHTY,
11, ANGLESEA-STREET.
1844.

PRAGMATICAL GRAMMAR
OF THE
IRISH LANGUAGE.

OVER CORNELIAN

The following is a list of the works of the author of this Grammar, which are now in the possession of the University of Toronto. The list is given in the order in which the works were published, and is intended to show the extent of the author's literary labours. The list is given in the order in which the works were published, and is intended to show the extent of the author's literary labours.



PB
1221
C65

PREFACE

DEDICATION.

TO

LORD GEORGE AUGUSTA HILL, M.R.I.A.

Member of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, &c. &c.

MY LORD,

This Grammar I dedicate to your Lordship, as a mark of my respect for your Lordship's acquirements as an Irish Scholar, and an acknowledgment of many favours and kind patronage, which will never be effaced from the memory of,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's ever grateful,

And devoted Servant,

OWEN CONNELLAN.

PREFACE.

IN this Grammar I have followed the systems of Neilson and Haliday, as being the most correct. In the pronunciation I have adhered to the Connaught dialect, which will be found to represent as closely as possible the proper orthography of the modern language, except in very few instances. It would be almost an endless, and perhaps a useless undertaking, to give the varieties of sounds used throughout Ireland, as applied to several letters and words, which may be either localisms or corruptions. The pronunciation, however, which I have used, (so far as I could represent the words by English letters,) is that spoken and taught by the Irish Professors of the Dublin University; of the Royal Belfast Institution; and of the new College of St. Columba at Stackallen.

I have given many words and phrases collected from ancient Irish MSS., in order to assist the learner in reading the nearly obsolete language in which they are written. While I was myself engaged in studying the ancient manuscripts, I found these phrases and idioms one of the greatest difficulties to be overcome, and the examples now given will supply a key to the elucidation of many passages, otherwise, perhaps impossible to understand. In a dictionary which I was many years compiling, most of those antiquated idioms are fully explained.

I acknowledge with gratitude the kindness of Sir WILLIAM BETHAM, who has given me his valuable opinion on many points in this Grammar—an opinion which must now be considered of the greatest weight on any point connected with the Irish language, since he has rendered so great a service to Celtic Literature by the discovery of the identity of the Irish and Etruscan languages—an identity which I have no hesitation in stating, he has, in my humble judgment, clearly and fully established in his *Etruria Celtica*.

I conclude with my warmest acknowledgments for the liberal encouragement which has enabled me to publish this Grammar, trusting it will promote the cause of Irish literature, by facilitating the acquisition of perhaps one of the most ancient, as well as one of the most beautiful and expressive languages of Europe, and thus establish a medium of communication between the higher and lower orders of society in Ireland.

AN
IRISH GRAMMAR.
—
ORTHOGRAPHY.
—

I. THE IRISH ALPHABET.

FORMS.		Corresponding		Names.	English Spelling.	Translation of Names.
Caps.	Small.	English	Letters.			
À	à	A	a	Àilm,	Al''-im,	Palm.
b	b	B	b	beic̄,	Beh,	Birch.
C	c	C	c	Coll,	Kull,	Hazel.
D	d	D	d	Dailn,	Ddhair,	Oak.
E	e	E	e	Eada,	Ay-ä	Aspen.
F	f	F	f	Fearn,	Farnn,	Alder.
G	g	G	g	Gort,	Gurth,	Ivy.
I	i	I	i	Ioza,	Ee-ä	Yew.
L	l	L	l	Luir,	Lush	Quicken.
M	m	M	m	Muirn,	Muin,	Vine.
N	n	N	n	Nuirn,	Nuin,	Ash.
O	o	O	o	Oir,	O''-ir	Broom.
P	p	P	p	Peic̄,	Peh,	Dwarf-elder.
R	r	R	r	Ruir,	Rush,	Elder.
S	s	S	s	Suil,	Sü''-il,	Willow.
T	t	T	t	Teine,	Tthen-e,	Furze.
U	u	U	u	Uir,	Oor,	Heath.
h	h	H	h	húac̄,	Hoo''-ah,	White-thorn.

The letters are divided into vowels and consonants. The vowels are five in number, of which à, o, u, are broad, and e and i slender. These are formed into diphthongs and triphthongs. The diphthongs (or coalition of two vowels,) are ao, ae, ai, ea, eu, eo, ei, ia, iu, io, ua, ui, oi. The triphthongs (or coalition of three vowels,) are ao, eo, ia, iu, ua. Of these, ao, eo, ae, eu, eo, ia, ia, iu, ua, ua, are always long, and the rest both long and short, the long being marked by accented strokes thus, éa.

* In the English spelling or pronunciation any two syllables thus marked " , are to be pronounced as much as possible in one syllable.

II. SOUNDS OF THE VOWELS.

The organs of speech admit only a limited number of essentially different positions formative of articulate sound; but, as the slightest approximation of neighbouring positions must produce a corresponding diversity of audible effect, it happens that hardly two languages exist, in which all the sounds are strictly identical. Similarity, therefore, and not identity, is sometimes all that can be furnished in the following illustrations, by means of corresponding English sounds and spelling; and, where even this cannot be found, the deficiency will be supplied from other languages, or by description.

<i>Vowels.</i>	<i>English sounds.</i>	<i>Examples.</i>	<i>English Spelling.</i>
1. a long.	a in all.	бāη, бāη.	bawn, bawr.
2. a short.	a in what.	ατ, μαητ.	oltth, mortth.
3. a short.	a in hat.	τaη, бηατ.	tthar, bratth.
4. a obscure.	a in li-ar.	αδαηс.	i'-urk.
5. a diphthongal.	—————	αδαηс.	i'-urk, the <i>i</i> being pronounced as <i>i</i> in dine; and the ð, which is silent, being a mere sign that a has this sound. In Munster a before η̄ is pronounced like au, as αη̄ η̄η, aun son.
1. é long.	e in there.	բé, բé.	fay, shay.
2. e short.	e in ell.	ell, բell.	ell, fell.
3. e obscure.	{ e in the, before } { a consonant* }	δηηε.	ddhin'-ă.
4. e diphthongal.	—————	éη, lêη.	ay-en, lay-en.
1. ı̇ long.	i in marine.	μηηη.	meen.
2. ı̇ short.	i in mill.	μηλ.	mıl. In Munster ı̇ before η̄ is pronounced long, as τı̇η̄ (ttheen) sick.
3. ı̇ obscure.	the same as 3, e.	δηηη.	ghitth'-shă.
1. ó long.	o in ore.	õη, ηõη.	ore, more.
2. o short.	o in monk.	olc.	ulk.
3. o diphthongal.	—————	oδαη.	i'-an, the <i>i</i> as in—dine. This case is similar to that of 5, a.
1. ú long.	u in rule.	ύλ, κύλ.	ool, kool.
2. u short.	u in but.	сυη, үцт.	kur, ughtth.

* See Walker's Dictionary under the word *The*.

III. SOUNDS OF THE DIPHTHONGS.

<i>Diphthongs.</i>	<i>English sounds. Examples.</i>	<i>English spelling.</i>
ae always long.	————— rae.	ray. The same sound as l. é.
1. aɪ long, stress on a.	————— caɪn.	kaw-in.
2. aɪ short, stress on ɪ.	————— ʔaɪll.	fall.
3. aɪ short.	————— aɪnʒeal.	aing-el, the <i>i</i> being so short, as nearly to give to the whole diphthong the sound of <i>a</i> in fang.
ao always long.	————— roaɪ, maɪn.	see-ur, mee-ur. In Munster this diphthong is pronounced the same as ae, as say-ur, mu''-ay-ur.
1. éa long, stress on e.	————— ʔm'éaɪ.	smay-ur. In Munster it sounds like ay, as ddhay''-un.
2. éa long, stress on e. ee in meen.	δέαη.	ddhee-un.
3. ea long, stress on a.	————— ʔeaɪn.	far.
4. ea short.	ea in heart. ceαɪɾ.	karth. The same sound as 3, a.
5. ead.	————— ɪɪh'ead.	ren'-ew. The δ is here silent, as in the example of 5, ā, and merely indicates the sound of ea. In Munster it sounds like a, as ren-ă.
1. êɪ long, stress on ê.	————— d'éɪɾc.	dyay-irk.
2. eɪ short.	ei in heifer. m'eɪl, ɾeɪc.	mel, rek.
1. eó long, stress on ó.	————— eólɾɾ.	o'-luss. The same sound as 1, o.
2. eo long, stress on ó.	————— ceól.	kyo-ul.
3. eo short.	————— deóc.	dyugh.
ev always long.	————— ʔevc.	fay-ugh.
ɪa always long.	————— ʒɪaɪn, cɪall.	gree-un. kee-ull.
1. ɪo long, stress on ɪ.	————— ʔɪon.	fee-un. The same as the foregoing.
2. ɪo short.	————— bɪolaɪ, bɪon.	bel-ur, ber. The same sound as 2, e.
1. ɪý long, stress on ý.	————— ʔɪý.	few.
2. ɪv short.	————— ʔɪvóc.	flugh. The same sound as 2, o; and 2, u.
1. óɪ long, stress on o.	————— cóɪɾ (just.)	ko-ir.
2. oɪ short.	————— coɪɾ (a crime.)	kü-ir.

<i>Diphthongs.</i>	<i>English sounds.</i>	<i>Examples.</i>	<i>English spelling.</i>
v _Δ always long.	————	fv _Δ m.	foo-ur.
1. v _γ long, stress on v.	————	fv _γ l.	soo-īl.
2. v _γ long, stress on γ.	<i>ui in lui.</i>	French. b _v γδe.	bwee-ă.
3. v _γ short.	<i>ui in quit.</i>	fv _γ l.	fwil.

IV. SOUNDS OF THE TRIPHTHONGS.

<i>Triphthongs.</i>	<i>English sounds.</i>	<i>Examples.</i>	<i>English spelling.</i>
Δoγ always long.	————	mΔoγn.	mwee-in.
eoγ always long.	————	fv _{eo} l.	fy _o -il.
In Munster they use Δoγ and eoγ for éγ, as fv _{ce} oγl for fv _c éγl, beoγl for b _e éγl, ΔmΔoγm for Δm _e éγm.			
γΔγ always long, stress on both γ's.	} —————	lγΔγ.	lyee-i.
γvγ always long, stress on v.			
vΔγ always long.	————	cvΔγm.	koo-ertth.
In Munster this is used for ôγ, as Δ ÔγΔ mΔΔm for Δ Ô _e m _ô γm, and uΔ for ô, as mΔΔm for m _ô γm.			

It is here to be observed, that most of these diphthongs and triphthongs are improperly so called; being either single vowel sounds, as shown by the references to the table of vowels; or dissyllables, as shown by the hyphens in the English spelling. They appear, however, to be considered as such; because all of them ought to be pronounced as much in one syllable as possible.

The most of the foregoing vowel sounds simplified.

I. Sound of <i>ee</i> .	III. Sound of <i>u</i> .	V. Sound of <i>aw</i> .
Δo γΔ	2. o 2. γu	1. Δ 1. Δγ
Δoγ 1. γo	2. u 2. oγ	
2. éΔ γΔγ	3. eo	VI. Sound of <i>o</i> .
1. γ 2. uγ		2. Δ 2. eo
II. Sound of <i>oo</i> .	IV. Sound of <i>ay</i> .	2. Δγ 1. ôγ
1. u γuγ	Δe 1. éΔ	1. eô eoγ
1. uΔ uΔγ	1. é 1. éγ	
2. úγ	4. e eu	

V. SOUNDS OF THE CONSONANTS.

<i>Consonants.</i>	<i>English sounds.</i>	<i>Examples.</i>	<i>English spelling.</i>
b.	<i>b</i> in <i>be</i> .	βαν.	<i>bawn</i> .
c.	<i>c</i> in <i>cap</i> .	κορρ.	<i>curp</i> .
1. d.	<i>d</i> in <i>do</i> .	δεοc̄.	<i>dyugh</i> .
2. d.	_____	δαν.	<i>ddhawn</i> .

This is a combination of the sound of *d*, as in *do*, and of *dh*, as *th* in *then*. The digraph *dh* is not used in English spelling, but is employed to distinguish this sound from that of *th* in *thin*; to which it bears the same analogy as *d* to *t*, *b* to *p*, &c.

<i>Consonants.</i>	<i>English sounds.</i>	<i>Examples.</i>	<i>English spelling.</i>
f.	<i>f</i> in <i>fee</i> .	φαλ.	<i>fawl</i> .
g.	<i>g</i> in <i>go</i> .	ζοb.	<i>gub</i> .
1. l.	<i>l</i> in <i>low</i> .	βεαλαc̄.	<i>bal'-ogh</i> .
2. l.	<i>ll</i> in <i>fille</i> , French.	λεαc̄.	<i>lla''-uc</i> .

This sound is a modification of *l*, occasioned by its being always followed by the sound of diphthongal *y*, whether written, as in *million*, (pronounced *millyun*), unwritten, as in *allure*, (pronounced *all-yoor*), or only formed without utterance, as in the French word *fille*, (pronounced *feell*.) Hence, the diphthongal *y* being always thus involved in the sound of *ll*, it will be needless to express it in the illustrative spelling.

3. l, nasal.	_____	λαν.	<i>lawn</i> .
m.	<i>m</i> in <i>me</i> .	μενρ.	<i>may-ur</i> .
1. n.	<i>n</i> in <i>no</i> .	ηαc̄.	<i>nogh</i> .
2. n.	<i>nn</i> in <i>annual</i> .	ηη.	<i>nnee</i> .

The remark made on *ll* will apply to this consonant.

p.	<i>p</i> in <i>pea</i> .	πορτ.	<i>purth</i> .
1. r, thrilled.	<i>r</i> in <i>row</i> .	ραη̄.	<i>ron</i> .
2. r, slurred.	<i>r</i> in <i>far</i> .	ζε̄ρη̄.	<i>gay-ir-ă</i> ,
1. r, smooth.	<i>s</i> in <i>so</i> .	ρ̄ῡιλ.	<i>soo'-il</i> .
2. r, rough.	<i>sh</i> in <i>she</i> .	ρη̄.	<i>shin</i> .
t.	_____	τορ.	<i>tthur</i> .

This is a combination of the sound of *t* as in *to*, and of *th* as in *thin*. It has also a squeezed sound, as τρη̄e, which must be learned by the ear.

VI. MUTABLE CONSONANTS.

The mutable consonants are *b*, *c*, *d*, *f*, *g*, *m*, *p*, *r*, and *t*, which change or entirely lose their original sounds when written with a full point over them, or with *h* added, as *b̄*, or *bh*. In this case, they are said to be aspirated, and are variously sounded, as follow :—

b̄ and *m̄*.

1. *b̄* and *m̄*, when preceding or following any of the broad vowels, sound like *w* in *wall*; as *ḁ* *b̄*ḁḁ (*wawddh*) *his boat*—*ḡ*ḁḁḁḁḁ (*gawar*, the first *a* being sounded as in *what*) *a goat*—*ḁ*ḁḁḁḁḁ (*ddhũ woddhoo*) *your dog*—*ḁ*ḁḁḁḁḁ (*aw-rus*, the *a* being sounded as in *all*) *doubt*. Munster, (*gav-ar*, *ddhũ*, *voddh-ă*.)

2. Before or after a slender vowel, they sound like *v* in *vine*, *live*, as *b̄*ḁḁḁḁḁ (*vee'-us*) *I was*—*ḁ*ḁḁḁḁḁ (*a vee-an*) *his wish*.

3. Before or after a diphthong or triphthong, they will be governed by their broad or slender sounds, as if single broad or slender vowels.

ċ.

1. *ċ* before or after a broad vowel, has a strong guttural sound, like *gh* in *lough*, like the Hebrew *ḡ*, the Greek *χ*, or German *ch*, as *m̄* *ċ*ḁḁḁḁḁ (*mũ ghurp*, both the *u*'s being sounded as in *but*) *my body*—*l̄* *ċ* (*lugh*) *a lake*.

2. Before or after a slender vowel, it is so far modified by it, as to become less guttural: as *ċ*ḁḁḁḁḁ (*ghee-im*) *I see*—*e* *ċ* (*egh*) *horses*.

3. Before the triphthong *ḁḁḁḁḁ*, it approximates the sound of *f*: as *ċ*ḁḁḁḁḁ (*foo-ee*) *he went*; but before or after diphthongs, or any other triphthongs, it is governed by their broad or slender sounds. Thus the *ċ* in *ḁḁḁḁḁḁḁḁ* (*an ghoirp*) *of the body*, is guttural; but that in *m̄* *ċ*ḁḁḁḁḁ (*mũ ghan*) *my head*, is slender.

ḁ.

1. *ḁ* in the beginning of a word, or syllable, and followed by a broad vowel, takes the guttural sound of *gh*: as *ḁḁḁḁḁḁḁ* (*gho-san*) *to himself*. It has also the same sound before such diphthongs and triphthongs

as have the stress on their broad vowels; as $\delta\eta\tau\tau\iota$ (*ghitth'-shä*) *to you*— $\alpha\delta\upsilon\alpha\iota\lambda$ (*aghoo-el*) *of his plait*.

2. Before slender vowels, and before the slender sounded diphthongs and triphthongs, it takes the squeezed sound of *y* in *yet*; as $\mu\omicron\delta\iota\delta\epsilon\alpha\eta$ (*mü yeéddh-an*) *my protection*— $\delta\epsilon\alpha\eta\tau\alpha\delta\ \tau\acute{\epsilon}$ (*yee-an-foo shay*, (Mun. *yay-'en-fagh*) *he would do*— $\mu\omicron\delta\epsilon\omicron\iota\eta$ (*mü yo-in*) *my will*.

3. At the end of words or syllables, preceded by a slender vowel, it has the sound of *ee*; as $\beta\iota\delta\iota\mu$ (*bee-im*) *I do be*— $\delta\epsilon\alpha\eta\tau\alpha\iota\delta\ \tau\acute{\epsilon}$ (*ddhee-an-fwee shay*) *he will do*.

4. In the following instances it has the sound of *oo*.

At the end of the 3d pers. sing. and of the 1st, 2d, and 3d pers. plur. of the imperative, when accompanied with the pronoun: as—

$\lambda\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon\alpha\delta$ (<i>llay'-oo</i>)	}	$\tau\acute{\epsilon}$ (<i>shay</i>) <i>let him read.</i>
Munster, (<i>llay-agh</i>)		$\tau\iota\bar{\eta}$ (<i>shin</i>) <i>let us read.</i>
		$\tau\iota\beta$ (<i>shiv</i>) <i>read ye.</i>
		$\tau\iota\alpha\delta$ (<i>shee-addh</i>) <i>let them read.</i>

In the infinitive; as $\delta\omicron\lambda\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon\alpha\delta$ (*ddhü llay'-oo*) *to read*.

In the present, pret. and fut. participles; as—

$\alpha\zeta$ (<i>ag</i>)	}	$\lambda\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon\alpha\delta$ (<i>llay'-oo</i>)	}	<i>reading.</i>
$\iota\alpha\tau$ (<i>ee-ar</i>)		Mun. (<i>llay'-ä</i>)		<i>having read.</i>
$\alpha\iota\tau\ \tau\iota$ (<i>er tthee</i>)				<i>about to read.</i>

In the 3d pers. sing. and the 1st, 2n, and 3d pers. plur. of the consuetudinal or conditional of the subjunctive, when accompanied with the pronoun: as—

$\delta\omicron\lambda\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon\alpha\delta\ \tau\acute{\epsilon}$ (<i>ddhü llay'-oo shay</i>)	<i>he used to read.</i>	
$\delta\alpha\lambda\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon\alpha\delta$ (<i>ddha llay'-oo</i>)	}	$\tau\acute{\epsilon}$ (<i>shay</i>) <i>if he</i>
Mun. (<i>llay-agh</i>)		$\tau\iota\bar{\eta}$ (<i>shin</i>) <i>if we</i>
		$\tau\iota\beta$ (<i>shiv</i>) <i>if ye</i>
		$\tau\iota\alpha\delta$ (<i>shee-addh</i>) <i>if they</i>
		<i>would read.</i>

In the pret. passive, accompanied with the pronoun; as—

$\delta\omicron\lambda\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon\alpha\delta$ (<i>ddhü llay'-oo</i>)	}	$\mu\acute{\epsilon}$ (<i>may</i>)	}	<i>I</i>
		$\tau\acute{\upsilon}$ (<i>hoo</i>)		<i>thou</i>
		$\acute{\epsilon}$ (<i>ay</i>)		<i>he</i>
		$\tau\iota\bar{\eta}$ (<i>shin</i>)		<i>we</i>
		$\tau\iota\beta$ (<i>shiv</i>)	}	<i>ye</i>
		$\iota\alpha\delta$ (<i>ee-addh</i>)		<i>they</i>
				<i>were read.</i>

5. In all participial nouns, and in primitive nouns

of two syllables; as $\text{an } \text{zeap}^{\text{oo}}$ (an gar'-oo) *the cutting*— mad^{oo} (moddh'-oo) *a dog*. Mun. (gar-ă, moddh-a.)

6. At the end of the first syllable of polysyllables, preceded by *a* or *o*, it signifies, that such vowel takes the sound of *i* in *dine*; as ad^{urk} (i'-urk) *a horn*— rad^{urk} (ri'-urk) *sight*— od^{an} (i'-an) *a pan*. See 5, a , and 2, o , among the vowels.

7. After v , after a and o at the end of monosyllables, and in the plurals of all nouns, it is silent: as bv^{oo} (boo) *was*— fle^{oo} (flă) *a feast*— $\text{ag } \text{raw}$ (ag raw) *saying*. In Munster after o it has the sound of *u*, as mou^{il} (mou-il.) Connaught (mó-will.)

ř .

ř is always silent, and is used at the beginning of words or syllables; as $\text{an } \text{ř}^{\text{ir}}$ (an ir) *of the man*.

ř .

ř , at the beginning of words or syllables, has the same sound as ř in the same situation; but, at the end, it is silent.

ř .

ř , before a broad vowel or diphthong, has the sound of *f*, or of *ph* in *philosopher*; as $\text{a } \text{ř}^{\text{snare}}$ (a fonn-tthayr) *his snare*; but, in the genitive or vocative cases, when followed by *e* or *l*, it is silent; as $\text{a } \text{ř}^{\text{ip}}$! (a Il'-ip!) *O Philip!*

ř and ř .

These aspirates always sound like *h*: as $\text{mo } \text{ř}^{\text{il}}$ (mũ hoo-il) *my eye*— $\text{a } \text{ř}^{\text{il}}$ (a hũ-il) *his will*.

Aspiration occurs in the following instances:—

1. When a word begins with a mutable consonant, and is preceded by any of the possessive pronouns, *mo mine*, *do thine*: a his , as— $\text{mo } \text{ř}^{\text{ur}}$ (mũ vay-ur) *my finger*— $\text{do } \text{ř}^{\text{gh}}$ (ddhũ-ghan) *your head*— $\text{a } \text{ř}^{\text{house}}$ (a hogh) *his house*; but a her , does not aspirate; as $\text{a } \text{ř}^{\text{house}}$ (a tthogh) *her house*.

2. Nouns masculine, declined with the article, are aspirated in the gen. sing. and, without it, in the dat. and abl. sing. and plur. Nouns feminine, declined with the article, are aspirated in the nom. and acc. sing. and, without it, in the same cases as the mascu-

line. These aspirations in the dat. and abl. are caused by the influence of their governing prepositions, which however, are excepted when preceded by the prepositions $\zeta\omicron$ (go,) $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}$ (lay,) $\zeta\acute{\alpha}\eta$ (gon,) and $\acute{\alpha}\zeta$ (ag.) All nouns beginning with δ , τ , and ρ , when declined with the article, are also excepted in the gen. sing. As to vocatives, they are always without the article, and always aspirated.

3. Nouns beginning with ρ , followed by a vowel, or by λ , η , or μ , when declined without the article, are aspirated in the dat. and abl. sing. and plur. But when followed by any of the mutable consonants, (ρ being the only mutable consonant which can be followed by another of the same class,) they will not admit of aspiration, with or without the article, in either gender.

4. The verb substantive is aspirated in The infinitive; as $\delta\omicron$ $\beta\epsilon\iota\acute{\tau}$ ($\text{ddh}\acute{\upsilon}$ $v\acute{\epsilon}$) *to be*.

Pres. and fut. participles; as $\acute{\alpha}\zeta$ $\beta\epsilon\iota\acute{\tau}$ (ag $v\acute{\epsilon}$) *being*—
 $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ $\tau\iota$ $\beta\epsilon\iota\acute{\tau}$ (ar $t\text{thee}$ $v\acute{\epsilon}$) *about to be*.

INDIC.

Pres. { neg. as $\eta\acute{\iota}$ $\beta\epsilon\upsilon\iota\lambda\iota\mu$ ($n\text{nnee}$ wil' -im) *I am not*.
{ interrog.— $\beta\epsilon\upsilon\iota\lambda$ $\mu\acute{\epsilon}$ (wil may) *Am I?*

Pret. affirm. — $\delta\omicron$ $\beta\iota\delta\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\rho$ ($\text{ddh}\acute{\upsilon}$ vee' -us) *I was*.

Fut. neg..... — $\eta\acute{\iota}$ $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\iota\delta$ $\mu\acute{\epsilon}$ ($n\text{nnee}$ vay -ee may) *I will not be*.

CONSUEC.

Pres. neg. — $\eta\acute{\iota}$ $\beta\iota\delta\iota\mu$ ($n\text{nnee}$ vee' -im) *I do not be*.

Pret. { affirm.... — $\beta\iota\delta\iota\bar{\eta}$ (vee' -in) *I used to be*.

{ neg. — $\eta\acute{\iota}$ $\beta\iota\delta\iota\bar{\eta}$ ($n\text{nnee}$ vee' -in) *I used not to be*.

SUBJUNC.

Pres. neg. — $\mu\upsilon\eta\acute{\alpha}$ $\beta\epsilon\upsilon\iota\lambda\iota\mu$ ($\mu\text{un}'$ -a wil' -im) *If I am not*.

Pret. affirm..... — $\mu\acute{\alpha}$ $\beta\iota\delta\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\rho$ (maw vee' -us) *If I were*.

Fut. affirm..... — $\mu\acute{\alpha}$ $\beta\iota\delta\iota\mu$ (maw vee' -im) *If I shall be*.

5. Regular verbs are aspirated in

THE ACTIVE.

Infinitive; as $\delta\omicron$ $\mu\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\acute{\alpha}\delta$ ($\text{ddh}\acute{\upsilon}$ val' -oo) *to deceive*.

INDIC.

Pres. neg. — $\eta\acute{\jmath}$ $\acute{m}e\acute{\alpha}ll\acute{\alpha}\acute{\imath}m$ (nnee val'-im) *I do not deceive.*

Relative form } $\zeta\omicron$ $\delta\acute{e}$ $\acute{m}e\acute{\alpha}ll\acute{\alpha}\acute{\imath}m$ (gŭ dyay val'-im)
of pres. } *what do I deceive ?*

Pret. { affirm.— $\delta\omicron$ $\acute{m}e\acute{\alpha}ll\acute{\alpha}\acute{\gamma}$ (ddhŭ val'-us) *I deceived.*
 { neg. — $\eta\acute{\jmath}\omicron\mu$ $\acute{m}e\acute{\alpha}ll\acute{\alpha}\acute{\gamma}$ (nnee-ur val'-us) *I did not deceive.*

Fut. neg. — $\eta\acute{\jmath}$ $\acute{m}e\acute{\alpha}ll\acute{\kappa}\acute{\alpha}\delta$ (nnee val'-fuddh) *I will not deceive.*

Relative form } $\zeta\omicron$ $\delta\acute{e}$ $\acute{m}e\acute{\alpha}ll\acute{\kappa}\acute{\alpha}\delta$ (gŭ dyay val'-fuddh)
of fut. } *what shall I deceive ?*

SUBJUNC.

Pres. affirm.... — $m\acute{\alpha}$ $\acute{m}e\acute{\alpha}ll\acute{\alpha}\acute{\imath}m$ (maw val'-im) *If I deceive.*

Pret. affirm.... — $m\acute{\alpha}$ $\acute{m}e\acute{\alpha}ll\acute{\alpha}\acute{\gamma}$ (maw val'-us) *If I had deceived.*

THE PASSIVE.

INDIC.

Pres. neg.as $\eta\acute{\jmath}$ $\acute{m}e\acute{\alpha}ll\acute{\tau}\acute{\alpha}\mu$ $m\acute{e}$ (nnee val'-tthur may) *I am not deceived.*

Fut. neg. — $\eta\acute{\jmath}$ $\acute{m}e\acute{\alpha}ll\acute{\kappa}\acute{\alpha}\delta\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\alpha}\mu$ $m\acute{e}$ (nnee val'-fwee-ur may) *I will not be deceived.*

VII. ECLIPSIS.

The nature of Eclipsis is, that, in consequence of the influence of several particles on nouns and verbs beginning with any mutable consonant, except *m*, such consonants become silent by admitting other consonants before them. This happens in the following instances—

1. When the possessive pronouns plural are placed before nouns ; as $\acute{\alpha}\mu$, $\acute{b}\mu\mu$, $\acute{\alpha}$, ζ - $\acute{c}\acute{\alpha}\acute{\imath}ll$ (*ar*, *wur*, *a*, *gaw''-ill*), *our*, *your*, *their*, *loss*.

2. The dat. and abl. sing. and gen. plur. when declined with the article. *See note on Article*

3. The pret. participle ; as $\acute{\jmath}\acute{\alpha}\mu$ η - $\delta\acute{e}\acute{\alpha}\eta\acute{\alpha}\delta$ (*ee-ar nee-nno*) *having done*.

4. The interrogative $\acute{\alpha}\eta$; as $\acute{\alpha}\eta$ δ - $\acute{\tau}\acute{u}\zeta\acute{\alpha}\eta$ $\acute{\tau}\acute{u}$? (*an ddhug-an tthoo?*) *do you give ?*

5. ʒo, (go) the sign of the optative; as ʒo ʒ-caʎllʎð tú (go gaw'-ill-ee tthoo) *that you may lose.*

6. The consuetudinal; as ʒo ʒ-cʁuʎʎʒeað ré (gǔ grinn-ee-oo shay) *that he used to gather.*

7. ɔa (ddhaw) conditional; as ɔa b-ʁeʎcʎʎ (ddhaw vek-inn) *if I had seen.*

8. ʁa (faw): as ʒo dɛ aʎ taððbaʁ ʁa m-bʁʎʁeað tú (gǔ ddhay an tthaw-vur faw mir'-ish-an tthoo) *what is the cause for which you break?*

9. ʁac (nogh) *not*; as ʁac ʁ-dɛaʁʁaʎð tú (nogh nee-ann-fwee tthoo) *will you not do?*

10. ca (caw) *where?* as ca ʒ-cuaʎaʎð tú (caw goo''-ul-ee tthoo) *where did you hear?*

11. ʁuʁa (mun-ă) *unless*; as ʁuʁa m-buaʎʎteapɛ é (mun-a moo''-iltth-ar ay) *unless he is struck.*

12. If the eclipsing letter b be influenced by the preceding particle, it will moreover be aspirated; as aʁ b-ʁeapʁaʎ (ar var-an) *our land.*

VIII. TABLE OF ECLIPSED AND ECLIPSING LETTERS.

b by m; as aʁ m-baʎle (ar mol-ă) *our town.*

c — ʒ; — ɔo'ʁ ʒ-caʎʎʎ (ddhun gol'-een) *to the maid*

ɔ — ʁ; — ʎaʁʁ-dɛaʁað (ee''-ar nyee''-an-oo) *having done.*

ʁ — b; — aʎ b-ʁeʎceap tú mɛ (an vek'-un tthoo may) *do you see me?*

ʁ — b; — ʁuʁa b-ʁeapʁaʎe ré (mun'-ă ba''-uk-ee-ă shay) *if he does not sin.*

ʁ — ʁ; — leʎʁ aʎ ʁ-ʁʎl (lesh an tthoo-il) *with the eye.*

ʁ — ɔ; — ʁac ɔ-tuʎʒeap tú mɛ (nogh ddig'-an tthoo may) *do you not understand me?*

IX. DOUBLE LETTERS,

Or Mutable Consonants doubled, to supply the place of Eclipsis.
cc for ʒc, and takes the sound of ʒ; as aʁ ccʎll (ar goll) *our loss.*

ʁʁ — bʁ, _____ v; — aʁ ʁʁeapʁaʎ (ar var'an) *our land.*

ʁʁ — bʁ, _____ b; — aʁ ʁʁʎaʎ (ar bee''-an) *our pain.*

ʁʁ — ɔʁ, _____ ɔ; — aʁ ʁʁaʁʁ (ar ddhartth) *our thirst.*

X. IMMUTABLE CONSONANTS DOUBLED.

ll, in the middle and end of words; as ballaη, ball
(bul-awn, bo''-ul) *a hook, a spot.*

ñ or ηη, in the middle and end of words; as ηηñ, ceañ
(min-awn, kan) *a kid, a head.*

rr or rr, in the middle and end of words; as zearrað,
barr (gar''-oo, baw''-ur) *a cutting, the top.*

XI. IMMUTABLES AND MUTABLES JOINED TOGETHER.

ll, in the middle of words, sounds like ll; as colηa
(cul-ă) *of the body.*

ðl, pronounced like ll; as coblað (cul''-oo) *sleep.*

ðη, ————— ñ; as céaðηa (kay''-an-ă) *the same.*

ηñ has a nasal sound, like *ng* in English; as ηñar
(ung''-ar) *near*, η-ñorçear (ung''-oyr-har) *is called*, which is to be pronounced as much in one syllable as possible.*

* The following changes take place in old manuscripts:—

b is supplied by p or þ, as ðeipþ for ðeipb. *Cor. Gloss.* 1 muipþ, *in plains. ib.* It is used for m, as ðbuip for ðmuip.

c is frequently used for ç, and vice versa, as cac æe, i.e. çac æon, *every one*; dec for ðéaç, *ten*, as æη ηomað r1ç dec, *the nineteenth king. Leacan* f. 282. cc for ç, as clocc for cloç, *a bell*; coccacð for coçacð. Conað h1 r1η r1onð 7 coicçr1chur b1ar co b1acñ, i.e. çur æb 1 r1η r1onñ açur coicçr1ochar beipðar ço b1ac. *Leacan* f. 278. It is also represented by a character written thus—r.

þ is often omitted, as æηær1m for færær1m.

l is frequently doubled in the beginning of words after the preposition 1 or æ, *in*, and the possessive pronoun æ, *his, her*, as 1 llonçbær1ðær1b, *Ballymote*, f. 115; æ llucç. *St. Ultan's Poem.*

m is doubled in the beginning, middle, and end of words, as 1mмуipþb, *in plains*; ruipηç1η, rëllañ 1mme, i.e. *a roll of butter*; æmm, *time*. The last is perceptible in the Munster pronunciation, as *aum*.

XII. TABLE OF CONTRACTIONS.

æ ... ae	ḡ ... agus	ḡ ... gur	ḡ ... si
ā ... an	ī ... cht & acht	ḡ ... na	ḡ ... ui
ā ... ar	ē ... ea	ḡ ... nn	ā ... eadhon, viz.
ā ... air	ḡ ... go, gan	ḡ ... rr	ḡc... &c.
o ... ao			

ḡ when doubled in the beginning or end of words is often written ḡḡ, as oḡ ḡḡḡ, i.e. ó'ḡ ḡḡ; āḡ for āḡ.

ḡ is doubled after the possessive pronoun ā, *her*, and the preposition ī, *in*, as ā īḡḡ, *her king, St. Ultan*; ī īḡḡḡ, *in the reigns*. B. f. 115.

ττ are often written for ḡ in the middle and end of words. See under the word τḡḡḡ, *in my dictionary*.

ā, o, and u are indifferently written one for the other, as ḡḡ or ḡḡ, a sign of the preter tense; āḡḡ for oḡḡ, *a night*, &c. e and ī are also used one for the other.

āī is often used for āoī, as ḡāīḡ for ḡāoīḡ, *people*; τāḡ ḡḡ relāḡḡ ḡā ḡāīḡ ḡḡḡ ḡāīḡḡ ḡḡḡ, *a plague which swept away the people in that place. Leacan*.

āo is supplied by āe and oe, as ḡoeī for ḡāoī, *free*; ḡoeḡ for ḡāoḡ, *a saint*; oeḡ for āoḡ, *one*.

.ḡ. This character is of frequent occurrence in antient manuscripts, and is used for all the variations of uā, *from*; uā, *a grandson, a descendant*; uā, *a territory*, &c. τḡḡ ḡeḡḡ τḡḡ ḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡḡ ḡḡ .ḡ. ḡḡḡḡ, *three steeds, three mantles are the tribute of the king of Hy Bruin.—Book of Rights*.

In the Books of Leacan and Ballymote, and in all such antient writings, often two or more words are so united or written into each other, that they will appear to be one word; and, it frequently happens that when one of these words ends with a vowel, and the radical letter of the next word being of the same class of vowels, the second is omitted, and one vowel supplies the place of both.

ETYMOLOGY.

ARTICLE.

There are two genders, masculine and feminine: two numbers, singular and plural.

There is but one article, *an*, (on) *the*, which does not vary in the singular, except in the genitive feminine, where it becomes *na* (*naw*); in the plural it is *na*, masculine and feminine. In ancient manuscripts it is frequently written *in*, and in some of the oldest productions *ind*.*

* When the noun is declined with the article, the leading (or first) letter, if a mutable consonant, (except *d*, *t*, and *r*,) will, in the singular, be aspirated in the nominative and accusative of feminines, as *an bean*, (on van) *the woman*; and in the genitive of masculines, as *an ir*, (on ir) *of the man*; the dative with the preposition *do*, *to*, is generally eclipsed in Connaught, as *do'n b-fean*, (ddhon var) *to the man*; *do'n z-carriac*, (ddhon gor-rick) *to the rock*; but in Munster and other parts of the kingdom it is generally aspirated, as *do'n fean*, (dhon are) *to the man*; *do'n zhrane*, (ddhon ghrane) *to the sun*: the ablative, with its prepositions *as*, *leir*, *o*, &c. is generally eclipsed, as *leir an b-fean*, (lesh on var) *with the man*; *o'n n-zeal-ais*, (owe'-an ngall'-ee,) *from the moon*; but by some writers it is aspirated, as *o'n fean-an*, (owe'-an are-an) *from the land*: the genitive plural is always eclipsed, as *na z-cor*, (*naw gus*) *of the feet*: the vocative singular and plural is aspirated by the interjection *a* or *o*, as *a ir*, (*a ir*) *O man*; *a inna*, (*a vun'-aw*) *O women*. If the leading letter be a vowel, *t* will be prefixed to the nominative and accusative masculine, as *an t-achair*, (on tah-ir) *the father*, and *h* to the genitive feminine, as *na h-inyine*, (*naw hin-yin-e*) *of the daughter*: in the plural *h* is prefixed to the nominative, dative, accusative, and ablative, and *n* to the genitive both masculine and feminine, as *na h-achaire*, (*naw hoigh-re*) *the fathers*; *na h-inyina*, (*naw hin-yan-a*) *the daughters*; *na n-achaire*, (*naw naih-re*) *of the fa-*

NOUN.

DECLENSION.

There are six declensions of nouns, which are distinguished by their terminations. There are six cases,

thers ; $\eta\alpha$ η - $\eta\zeta\epsilon\alpha\eta$, (naw nin-yan, *of the daughters* ; $\delta\omicron$ $\eta\alpha$ h - $\alpha\dot{\iota}\check{\rho}\mu\dot{\iota}\check{\beta}$, (ddho naw hah-riv) *to the fathers* ; $\delta\omicron$ $\eta\alpha$ h - $\eta\zeta\eta\eta\dot{\iota}\check{\beta}$, (ddho naw hin-yin-iv) *to the daughters* ; $\text{le}\dot{\iota}\check{\rho}$ $\eta\alpha$ h - $\alpha\dot{\iota}\check{\rho}\mu\dot{\iota}\check{\beta}$, (lesh naw hah-riv) *with the fathers* ; $\text{le}\dot{\iota}\check{\rho}$ $\eta\alpha$ h - $\eta\zeta\eta\eta\dot{\iota}\check{\beta}$, (lesh naw hin-yin-iv) *with the daughters*. \omicron and τ are generally uninfluenced in the dative and ablative, as $\delta\omicron'$ η $\delta\eta\eta\epsilon$, (ddhon ddhin-ne) *to the man or person* ; $\text{le}\dot{\iota}\check{\rho}$ $\alpha\eta$ $\tau\epsilon\eta\eta\epsilon$, (lesh on tthin-e) *with the fire* ; but by some writers they are both aspirated and eclipsed, as $\delta\omicron'$ η $\delta\eta\eta\eta\epsilon$, (ddhon yin-ne) or $\delta\omicron'$ η η - $\delta\eta\eta\eta\epsilon$, (ddhon nwin-ne, *to the man* ; δ' η δ - $\tau\epsilon\eta\eta\epsilon$, (owe''-an ddhin-e) *from the fire* ; in the genitive plural they are always eclipsed, as $\eta\alpha$ η - $\delta\alpha\omicron\eta\eta\epsilon$, (naw neen-e) *of the men* ; $\eta\alpha$ δ - $\tau\epsilon\eta\eta\tau\epsilon$, (naw ddhint-e) *of the fires* ; in the vocative singular and plural they are always aspirated. S followed by a vowel, or by any of the immutable consonants l , η , or μ , will be eclipsed in the nominative and accusative of feminines, as $\alpha\eta$ τ - $\rho\lambda\alpha\tau$, (on thloth) *the rod* ; and in the genitive of masculines, as $\alpha\eta$ τ - $\rho\alpha\lambda\alpha\eta\eta$, (on thol-inn) *of the salt* ; also in the dative and ablative of both, as $\delta\omicron'$ η τ - $\rho\lambda\alpha\eta\tau$, (ddhon thloith) *to the rod* ; $\text{le}\dot{\iota}\check{\rho}$ $\alpha\eta$ τ - $\rho\lambda\alpha\eta\tau$, (leish on thloith) *with the rod* ; $\delta\omicron'$ η τ - $\rho\alpha\lambda\alpha\eta$, (ddhon thall-on) *to the salt* ; $\text{le}\dot{\iota}\check{\rho}$ $\alpha\eta$ τ - $\rho\alpha\lambda\alpha\eta$, (lesh on tholl-on) *with the salt* ; in the genitive plural it will not be eclipsed, as $\eta\alpha$ $\rho\lambda\alpha\tau$, (naw sllöth) *of the rods* ; $\eta\alpha$ $\rho\alpha\zeta\alpha\eta\tau$, (naw sog-orth) *of the priests*. When ρ is followed by a mutable consonant, (it being the only consonant after which a mutable or aspirable consonant will sound, and hence it is called the queen of consonants,) it will neither be aspirated nor eclipsed in any case, not even in the vocative. The antient writers paid no strict attention to either aspirating or eclipsing, and this forms a part of the difficulty of reading antient Irish manuscripts.

of which the nominative and accusative are always alike; and the dative and ablative are always alike, which in the plural end in 1b.*

I. DECLENSION.

Masculines which have a small inflexion† in the genitive singular. The genitive and vocative singular, and nominative plural are alike. The dative and ablative singular are like the nominative in form.

* The termination 1b is not always used in conversation; for they say, *do na ddoine*, (ddho naw ddheen-e) *to the people*; *lesh na morkaiz*, (lesh naw mork-ee) *with the horsemen*; *do na fir*, (ddho naw fir) *to the men*, &c. and in several parts of the kingdom they use it in the nominative, accusative, and vocative plural, as *ca b-fuyl na caiplib*, (kaw wil naw koip-liv) *where are the horses?* *hug shay naw ddheeni-iv lesh* *he brought the people with him*; *go m-bean-uyze Dia ddoib a feapaid*, (go man-ee-e ddhia yeev a ar-iv) *God save you, men*: even the four Masters write it so, as *oc cualatair na gallaib Ruaidrii do toct irin munan*, *when the English heard that Roderick entered Munster, A.D. 1174*: but such is not to be practised by a writer of the language.

† The inflexions of the genitive are formed as follow:—1st. By inserting 1 after the characteristic or last vowel of the nominative, as *arawn*, (or-awn) *bread*, genitive *araw-in*, (or-aw"-in) *of bread*. 2nd. By changing the diphthongs of the nominative as follow:—*ea* into 1, as *ceah*, (khann) *a head*, genitive *chinn*, (khinn) *of a head*; *io* into 1, as *myhr*, (myhrr) *a bit*, genitive *myrr*, (mīr) *of a bit*; *ia* into *e1*, as *iaisc*, (ee"-usk) *a fish*, genitive *éisc*, (ay"-isk) *of a fish*; *ia* into 1, or by adding 1, as *shree-on*, (shree"-on) *a bridle-bit*, gen. *shree-in* or *shree-ain*, (shree-ain) *of a bridle-bit*; *mee-an*, (mee"-an) *a desire*, genitive *mee-ain*, (mee"-ain) *of a desire*; *éa* and *eu* into *é1*, as *féar* or *féur*, (fay"-ur) *grass*, genitive *féir*, (fay"-ir) *of grass*. 3rd. By changing the broad vowel of the nominative into 1, as *macc*, (mock) *a son*, genitive *mick*, (mick) *of a son*. This last, however, is

Example—*caṛān*, a path.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom. <i>an</i> caṛān, (on kos-awn) <i>the path</i>	na caṛān, <i>the paths</i>
Gen. <i>an</i> čaṛān, (on ghos- aw"-in) <i>of the path</i>	na ž-caṛān, <i>of the paths</i>
Dat. do <i>an</i> or' do'n čaṛān, <i>to the path</i>	do na caṛān ib , <i>to the paths</i>
Acc. <i>an</i> caṛān, <i>the path</i>	na caṛān, <i>the paths</i>
Voc. a čaṛān, <i>O path</i>	a čaṛāna, <i>O paths</i>
Abl. lejr <i>an</i> ž-caṛān, <i>with the path</i>	lejr na caṛān ib , <i>with the paths.</i>

II. DECLENSION.

Masculines and Feminines which have a small increase in the genitive; and participial nouns ending in *užad* and *ad*, which have a small attenuation in the genitive. The dative singular of feminines takes a small inflexion, and the dative and ablative singular of masculines are like the nominative in form.*

the only example I could find in the dictionary according to this change.

Nouns which end in *ac*, *oc*, or *uc* in the nominative will, in the genitive, make *ijš*, as *marcač*, (mork-augh a horseman; genitive *marcijš* or *marcaijš*, (mork-ee) of a horseman; the *a* in the latter is inserted in conformity with the rule "slender with slender and broad with broad," viz. that the vowel, which goes after the consonant in the next syllable, must be of the same class with the vowel which precedes it, or vice versa, i.e. both broad or both slender; but the ancient writers paid no particular attention to this rule.

* Feminine nouns, whose characteristic vowels are small, have *e* or *i* added to form the genitive, as *čijr*, (ttheer) a country, genitive *čijre*, (ttheer-e) of a country. If the characteristic vowel be broad, *i* is inserted after it, as *cor*, (kus) a foot, genitive, *cojre*, (kush-e) of a foot; *ja* is changed into *i* or *éi*, as *čijaṛ*,

Feminine.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
N. <i>an</i> τ- <i>rlat</i> , (on tthloth) <i>the rod</i>	<i>na rlatā</i> or <i>rlatācā</i> , (naw slōtth-ā) <i>the rods</i>
G. <i>na rlatē</i> , (naw sloth-e) <i>of the rod</i>	<i>na rlat</i> , <i>of the rods</i>
D. <i>do'n</i> τ- <i>rlat</i> , (ddhun tthloith) <i>to the rod</i>	<i>do na rlatāib</i> , <i>to the rods</i>
A. <i>an</i> τ- <i>rlat</i> , <i>the rod</i>	<i>na rlatā</i> , <i>the rods</i>
V. <i>a</i> <i>rlat</i> , (aw hloth) <i>O rod</i>	<i>a rlatā</i> , <i>O rods</i>
A. <i>leir an</i> τ- <i>rlat</i> , <i>with the rod</i>	<i>leir na rlatāib</i> , <i>with the rods</i>

(kee-ur) *a comb*, genitive *cīre*, (kee-re) *of a comb*; *cīall*, (kee''-ull) *sense*, gen. *cēlle*, (kayll-e) *of sense*. Those nouns, whose characteristic vowels are broad, are inflected in the dative, which is the same as the genitive with the omission of the increase, as *lām*, (llawv) *a hand*, gen. *lāmē*, (llaw-ve) dat. *lām*; *meur*, (may''-ur) *a finger*, gen. *mēre*, (may-rre) dat. *mēir*, (may-ir.) This class of nouns takes a broad increase in the plural, as *tiortā*, (ttheer-hā) *countries*; *corā*, (kus-ā) *feet*; *cīarā*, (keer-ā) *combs*; *lāmā*, (llawv-ā) *hands*; *meurā*, (may''-ur-ā) *fingers*, &c. A few masculine nouns will take a small increase in the gen. sing. as *im*, (im) *butter*, gen. *imē* (im-e); *rlāb*, (slee''-uv) *a mountain*, gen. *rlēibe* (shllay-ve); *anim*, (an-im) *a name*, gen. *animē* (an-im-e.) Participial nouns which terminate in *užād*, will, in the gen. make *ižče*, as *beāñužād*, (bann-oo) *a blessing*, gen. *beāñužče* (bann-ee-he); these are all of the masculine. The syllables *užād* of these are pronounced as one syllable like *oo*, as *beāñuž*; the gen. is pronounced *beāñ-e-če* in Munster; *beāñ-ī-če* in Connaught, and in Ulster *beāñ-īđ*. Nouns which end in *āc* will, in the gen. make *iže*, as *galāc*, (gal-augh) *a moon*, gen. *galāiže*, (gal-ee-e.) Also participial nouns of two syllables, which end in *eād*, as *millēād*, (mill-oo) *destruction*, gen. *millē*, (mill-tthe) *submission*, gen. *gēilleād*, (gay-llew) *submission*, gen. *gēilleē*, (gay''-ill-tthe.)

*Masculine.**Singular.*

- Nom. *an t-im*,* (on tthim) *the butter* (No Plural.)
 Gen. *an ime*, (on im-e) *of the butter*
 Dat. *do'gh im*, (ddhon im) *to the butter*
 Acc. *an t-im*, *the butter*
 Voc. *a im*, *O butter*
 Abl. *leir an im*, *with the butter.*

*Masculine.**Singular.**Plural.*

- | | |
|---|---|
| Nom. <i>an beannuadh</i> , (bann-oo) <i>the blessing</i> | <i>na beannuichte</i> , (ban-ee-he) <i>the blessings</i> |
| Gen. <i>an beannuichte</i> , (on vann-ee-hä) <i>of the blessing</i> | <i>na m-beannuadh</i> , (naw mann-oo) <i>of the blessings</i> |
| Dat. <i>do'gh beannuadh</i> , <i>to the blessing</i> | <i>do na beannuichteib</i> , <i>to the blessings</i> |
| Acc. <i>an beannuadh</i> , <i>the blessing</i> | <i>na beannuichte</i> , <i>the blessings</i> |
| Voc. <i>a beannuadh</i> , <i>O blessing</i> | <i>a beannuichte</i> , <i>O blessings</i> |
| Abl. <i>leir an m-beannuadh</i> , <i>with the blessing</i> | <i>leir na beannuichteib</i> , <i>with the blessings.</i> |

III. DECLENSION.

Masculines and feminines which take a broad increase in the genitive singular. The dative and ablative are like the nominative in form.†

* In Munster this is pronounced *im*; in Connaught and Ulster *im*. In like manner, for the most part, decline *rladh*, *a mountain*, genitive *rlaibe*, *of a mountain*; nominative plural *rlaibte*. In Munster it is pronounced *rla*, genitive *rlae*, plural *rlaite*. Also *ainm*, *a name*, genitive *ainme*, *of a name*.

† If the characteristic vowel in a diphthong or triphthong be *i*, it will, in the genitive, be dropped or substituted by *a*, in conformity with the rule "slender with slender, &c." to correspond with the broad increase, as *muilleoir*, (mooill-o''-ir) *a miller*, gen. *muilleora*, (mooill-o-rav); *greim*, (greim) *a bit*, gen.

Examples.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom.	an fvarʒaltōn, (on foos-gol-ttho''-ir) <i>the redeemer</i>	na fvarʒaltōn, (naw foos-gol-ttho-ree) <i>the redeemers</i>	na fvarʒaltōn, (naw voos-gol-ttho''-ir) <i>of the redeemers</i>
Gen.	an fvarʒaltōn, (on oos-gol-ttho-ra) <i>of the redeemer</i>	na fvarʒaltōn, (naw voos-gol-ttho''-ir) <i>of the redeemers</i>	
Dat.	do'n fvarʒaltōn, <i>to the redeemer</i>	do na fvarʒaltōn, <i>to the redeemers</i>	
Acc.	an fvarʒaltōn, <i>the redeemer</i>	na fvarʒaltōn, <i>the redeemers</i>	
Voc.	a fvarʒaltōn, <i>O redeemer</i>	a fvarʒaltōn, <i>O redeemers</i>	
Abl.	leir an b-fvarʒaltōn, <i>with the redeemer</i>	leir na fvarʒaltōn, <i>with the redeemers</i>	

zpeama, (gram-ă.) Nouns in an are syncoped, as bļadān, (blee-in) *a year*, gen. bļadna (blee-naw) for bļadana. This class of nouns has two formations in the gen. as abān, (aw-in) *a river*, will make abana, (aw-an-aw) or aḡan (aw-on) in the gen. but the latter formation belongs to the fifth declension. For the diphthong uī, a or o are substituted, as mūr, (mū''-irr) *the sea*, gen. māna, (mor-ă); fuīl, (foo''-il) *blood*, gen. foīa, (fol-a) instead of murā and fulā, but the latter is often written. Nouns ending in an have two formations in the genitive, as bračān, (braw-hir) *a brother* or *friar*, will make bračar (braw-hor) or bračara (braw-hor-ă) in the gen. māčān, (maw-hir) *a mother*, gen. māčar (maw-hor) or māčara, (maw-hor-ă); ačān, (ah-ir) *a father*, gen. ačar (ah-or) or ačara (ah-or-a); the former is more generally used particularly in writing. Some nouns, whose characteristic vowels are broad, are variously inflected by usage, as follow, zeallađ, (gholl-oo) *a promise*, gen. zeallta, (gholl-thă) instead of zeallađa; tallam, (tthol-uv) *earth*, gen. tallamna, (thol-oo-na) instead of tallamā. This makes

Fem.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom.	այ Ելաճայն, (on vil''-ee-in) <i>the year</i>	նա Ելաճադա, (naw blee''-on-tthă) <i>the years</i>
Gen.	նա Ելաճադա or Ելաճոճա, (na blee-na) <i>of the year</i>	նա մ-Ելաճան, naw mil''-ee-an) <i>of the years</i>
Dat.	Ծօ'ն Ելաճայն, <i>to the year</i>	Ծօ նա Ելաճադայ՛ծ, <i>to the years</i>
Acc.	այ Ելաճայն, <i>the year</i>	նա Ելաճադա, <i>the years</i>
Voc.	Վ Ելաճայն, <i>O year</i>	Վ Ելաճադա, <i>O years</i>
Abl.	Լայր այ մ-Ելաճայն, <i>with the year</i>	Լայր նա Ելաճադայ՛ծ, <i>with the years</i>

IV. DECLENSION.

Masculines and feminines ending in vowels, or in իծ or իճ, and diminutives in ին, (een) which do not vary in the singular; the cases of the plural are formed like those of other nouns.

*Examples.**Masculine.*

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom.	այ Ծայն, (on ddhin-ă) <i>the man</i>	նա Ծայոն, (naw ddheen-ă) <i>the men</i>
Gen.	այ Ծայն, <i>of the man</i>	նա ն-Ծայոն, <i>of the men</i>
Dat.	Ծօ'ն Ծայն or ն-Ծայն, <i>to the man</i>	Ծօ նա Ծայոնի՛ծ, <i>to the men</i>
Acc.	այ Ծայն, <i>the man</i>	նա Ծայոն, <i>the men</i>
Voc.	Վ Ծայն, <i>O man</i>	Վ Ծայոն, <i>O men</i>
Abl.	Լայր այ Ծայն or ն-Ծայն, <i>with the man</i>	Լայր նա Ծայոնի՛ծ, <i>with the men</i>

Էալլիան also in the gen. but this formation more properly belongs to the fifth declension. In antient manuscripts it is frequently made masculine, and is declined like nouns of the first declension, as Էալլան, gen. Էալլանի; this makes Էալլան also; յօ is changed into Էա, as Բյօր, *knowledge*, gen. ԲԷարճ; Լյօր, *a fort*, gen. ԼԷարճ; յ into Էա, as Ելի, *life*, gen. ԵԷճա, (bah-ă.)

Feminine.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom. աղ շայն,* (on tthen-ă) <i>the fire</i>	դա շայնտե, (naw tthin-tthe) <i>the fires</i>
Gen. դա շայն, <i>of the fire</i>	դա ծ-շայնտե, <i>of the fires</i>
Dat. ծօ'ղ շայն or ծ-շայն, <i>to the fire</i>	ծօ դա շայնտի՛ծ, <i>to the fires</i>
Acc. աղ շայն, <i>the fire</i>	դա շայնտե, <i>the fires</i>
Voc. ա շայն, <i>O fire</i>	ա շայնտե, <i>O fires</i>
Abl. լայր աղ շայն or ծ-շայն, <i>with the fire</i>	լայր դա շայնտի՛ծ, <i>with the fires</i>

Masculine.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom. աղ արի՛, (ree) <i>the king</i>	դա արի՛շէ, (ree-hă) <i>the kings</i>
Gen. աղ արի՛. <i>of the king</i>	դա արի՛ or արի՛շէ, <i>of the kings</i>
Dat. ծօ'ղ արի՛, <i>to the king</i>	ծօ դա արի՛շէ՛ծ, <i>to the kings</i>
Acc. աղ արի՛, <i>the king</i>	դա արի՛շէ, <i>the kings</i>
Voc. ա արի՛, <i>O king</i>	ա արի՛շէ, <i>O kings</i>
Abl. լայր աղ արի՛, <i>with the king</i>	լայր դա արի՛շէ՛ծ, <i>with the kings</i>

Masculine.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom. աղ շ-էրի՛ն, (on tthane- een) <i>the little bird</i>	դա հ-էրի՛նի՛ծ, (na hayn- een-ee) <i>the little birds</i>
Gen. աղ էրի՛ն, (on ayn- een) <i>of the little bird</i>	դա ն-էրի՛ն, (naw nnayn- een) <i>of the little birds</i>
Dat. ծօ'ղ էրի՛ն, <i>to the little bird</i>	ծօ դա հ-էրի՛նի՛ծ, <i>to the little birds</i>
Acc. աղ շ-էրի՛ն, <i>the little bird</i>	դա հ-էրի՛նի՛ծ, <i>the little birds</i>
Voc. ա էրի՛ն, <i>O little bird</i>	ա էրի՛նի՛ծ, <i>O little birds</i>
Abl. լայր աղ էրի՛ն, <i>with the little bird</i>	լայր դա հ-էրի՛նի՛ծ, <i>with the little birds</i>

* In Connaught this is pronounced in all the cases of the singular, շայնի՛ծ, except in the genitive, which is pronounced շայնա՛ծ, (tthin-oo.)

V. DECLENSION.

Feminines ending in vowels and in $\Delta\eta\eta$, which end in $\Delta\eta$ or $\Delta\bar{\eta}$ in the genitive; those which terminate in vowels take a small inflexion in the dative; the vocative is like the nominative; the genitive plural is like the genitive singular.

Examples.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
N.	$\Delta\eta$ $\eta\eta\eta\Delta$, (on ung-ä,) <i>the nail of the finger,</i> &c.	$\eta\Delta$ $h\text{-}\eta\eta\eta\eta\eta\Delta$, (naw hung-nä,) <i>the nails</i>
G.	$\eta\Delta$ $h\text{-}\eta\eta\eta\Delta\eta$, (naw hung-on,) <i>of the nail</i>	$\eta\Delta$ $\eta\text{-}\eta\eta\eta\Delta\eta$, (naw nung-on) <i>of the nails</i>
D.	$\Delta\delta\eta$ η $\eta\eta\eta\Delta\eta\eta$, <i>to the nail</i>	$\Delta\delta\eta$ $\eta\Delta$ $h\text{-}\eta\eta\eta\eta\eta\Delta\eta\eta$, <i>to the nails</i>
A.	$\Delta\eta$ $\eta\eta\eta\Delta$, <i>the nail</i>	$\eta\Delta$ $h\text{-}\eta\eta\eta\eta\eta\Delta$, <i>the nails</i>
A.	Δ $\eta\eta\eta\Delta$, <i>O nail</i>	Δ $\eta\eta\eta\eta\eta\Delta$, <i>O nails</i>
A.	$le\eta\eta$ $\Delta\eta$ $\eta\eta\eta\Delta\eta\eta$, <i>with the nail</i>	$le\eta\eta$ $\eta\Delta$ $h\text{-}\eta\eta\eta\eta\eta\Delta\eta\eta$, <i>with the nails</i>

In like manner, for the most part, are declined the following nouns:—

Singular.

	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>
<i>a shoulder</i>	$\eta\eta\eta\Delta$, (goo''-al-ä,)	$\eta\eta\eta\Delta\eta$, (goo''-al-an,)	$\eta\eta\eta\Delta\eta\eta$, (goo''-al-in,)
<i>a duck</i>	$\eta\Delta\Delta$, (llaug-a,)	$\eta\Delta\Delta\eta$, (laugh-an,)	$\eta\Delta\Delta$ or $\eta\Delta\Delta\eta\eta$, (laugh-in,)
<i>a river</i>	$\Delta\delta\eta\eta$, (au-in,)	$\Delta\delta\eta$, (au-an,)	$\Delta\delta\eta\eta$, (au-in)
<i>a neighbour</i>	$c\delta\eta\eta\eta\eta\Delta$, (co-ur-sä,)	$c\delta\eta\eta\eta\eta\Delta\eta$, (co-ur-san,)	$c\delta\eta\eta\eta\eta\Delta\eta\eta$, (co-ur-sin,)
<i>a vein</i>	$c\eta\eta\eta$, (kush-le,)	$c\eta\eta\eta\Delta\eta$, (kush-lan,)	$c\eta\eta\eta\eta$ or $c\eta\eta\eta$, (kush lin,)
<i>a tongue</i>	$\eta\eta\eta\eta\Delta$, (tthang-ä,)	$\eta\eta\eta\eta\Delta\eta$, (tthang-an)	$\eta\eta\eta\eta\Delta\eta\eta$, (tthang-in,)
<i>a choice</i>	$\eta\eta\eta$ or $\eta\eta\eta\eta\eta$, (row-ä,)	$\eta\eta\eta\eta$, (row-an,)	$\eta\eta\eta\eta\eta$, (row-in.)

Singular.

<i>a</i>	{ leaca,	leacan,	leacaṅ
<i>cheek</i>	{ (llak-ă,)}	(llak-an,)	(llack-in,)
<i>a flood</i>	{ dīle (ddhee-le)	{ dīlean or	{ dīlīn,
<i>or deluge</i>		{ dīleana,	
	{ uille,	uilean,	uillīn,
<i>elbow</i>	{ (ooill-e,)	(ooill-an,)	(ooill-in,)
<i>a</i>	{ meacaṅ,	meacan,	meacaṅ,
<i>carrot</i>	{ (ma-"uck-in,)	(ma-"uck-an)	
<i>a</i>	{ peapra,	peapran,	peapraṅ,
<i>person</i>	{ (par-să,)	(par-san,)	(par-sin,)

Plural.

	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.
<i>shoul- ders</i>	{ zuaille, or zuailleacă, (goo"-ill-ě,)	{ zualan,	{ zuaillīb, (goo-ill-iv,)
<i>ducks</i>	{ lacăṅ, (llough-in)	{ lacăṅ,	{ lacăṅīb, or lacăṅ,
<i>rivers</i>	{ aībne, (av-nne) or aībneacă, (av-nagh-a)	{ aḃan,	{ aībīb, (av- nniv,) or aībneacăīb, (av-nagh-iv.)
<i>neigh- bours</i>	{ cōmupranaīb, (co"-ur-san-ee)	{ cōmupran,	{ cōmupranaīb, (co"-ur-san-iv)
<i>veins</i>	{ cuipleana, (kush-lan-ă,)	cuiplean,	cuipleanaīb, (kush-lan-iv,)
<i>tongues</i>	{ teanḡă, (tthang-hă,)	teanḡan,	teanḡăīb, (tthang-hiv.)
<i>choices</i>	{ noḡnacă, or noḡaneacă, (row-au-ăgh-a,)	noḡan,	{ noḡaīb, (row-in-iv,)
<i>cheeks</i>	{ leacaṅneacă, (llak-in-agh-ă)	leacan,	leacanaīb,
<i>floods</i>	{ dīleana, (dhee-lan-ă,) or dīleanacă,	dīlean,	dīleanaīb, (ddhee-lan-iv,)
<i>elbows</i>	{ uileana, (ooill-an-ă)	uilean,	uileanaīb, (ooill-an-iv,)
<i>carrots</i>	{ meacna, (ma"-uck-na,)	meacan,	meacnaīb, (ma"-uck-niv,)

Feminine.

persons	{	peap̄pana,	peap̄pan,	peap̄pan̄aiv̄,
		(par-san-a,)		(par-sau-iv.)

Names of Places.

	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.
Telton	{ Τᾱιτε,	Τᾱιτεᾱν̄,	Τᾱιτῑν̄,
Co. Meath	{ (thall-tthe,)	(thall-tthan,)	(thall-tthin)
Munster	{ Μοῡνα,	Μοῡνᾱν̄,	Μοῡνᾱιν̄,
	{ (moo-a,)	(moo-an,)	(moo-in.)
England	{ Σᾱζρᾱιν̄,	Σᾱζρᾱν̄,	Σᾱζρᾱιν̄,
	{ (sog-sin)	(sog-san,)	(sog-sin.)
Ireland	{ Ε̄ιρε̄,	Ε̄ιρε̄ᾱν̄,	Ε̄ιρῑν̄,*
	{ (ay-re,)	(ayre-an,)	(ayre-in.)
Scotland	{ Άλβα,	Άλβᾱν̄,	Άλβᾱιν̄.
	{ (oll-baw,)	(oll-bon,)	(oll-buin.)

VI. DECLENSION.

Feminines which in the genitive end in ᾱc̄. If the characteristic vowel be slender it will be omitted in the genitive, but will be retained in the dative; if broad the dative will take a small inflexion; the vocative is like the nominative; the genitive plural is generally like the genitive singular in form.

* This is written Ε̄ιρῑν̄ in the accusative in a poem composed about A.D. 660. Ά̄ ciub̄ bl̄ad̄nā mārāib̄ Ε̄ιρῑν̄, *at the expiration of a year they divided Ireland. Book of Ballymote.* It also makes Ε̄ιρῑν̄ in the accusative. See note to Inter. Pronouns.

Examples.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
N.	an çatair, (an chah-ir) <i>the city</i>	na caëraça, (na kah- ragh-ä,) <i>the cities</i>
G.	na caërac, (naw kah- ragh,) <i>of the city</i>	na ç-caërac, <i>of the cities</i>
D.	do'ñ çatair, or çairiç, <i>to the city</i>	do na caëraçaib, <i>to the cities</i>
A.	an çatair, <i>the city</i>	na caëraça, <i>the cities</i>
V.	a çatair, <i>O city</i>	a çaëraça, <i>O cities</i>
A.	leir an ç-caëair, <i>with the city</i>	leir na caëraçaib, <i>with the cities.</i>

In like manner, for the most part, are declined the following nouns :—

	<i>Singular.</i>		
	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>
<i>a door or gate</i>	{ cõmla, (cõ-la,)	cõmlac, (cõ-lagh,)	cõmlaç, (co-lwee.)
<i>a sheep</i>	{ caora, (kwee-ra,)	caorac, (kwee-ragh)	caoiriç, (kwee-ree.)
<i>a furrow</i>	{ clair, (klosh,)	clairac, (klos-agh,)	clair.
<i>a feast</i>	{ cõirir, (cõ-shir,)	cõirreac, (co''-ish-ragh,)	cõirir.
<i>a crown</i>	{ corõin, (kur-owe''-in)	corõnac, (kur''-own-agh,)	corõin.
<i>the oak</i>	{ ddhare, (ddhare,)	ddharac, (ddhar-agh,)	ddhare.
<i>a sow</i>	{ kraw''-in, (kraw''-in,)	kraw-nagh, (kraw-nagh,)	krawin.
<i>a key</i>	{ ough-ir, (ough-ir,)	ough-ragh, (ough-ragh,)	oughair.
<i>plunder</i>	{ fow-ill, (fow-ill,)	fow-lagh, (fow-lagh,)	fowail.
<i>a brood mare</i>	{ llaw''-ir, (llaw''-ir,)	llaw-ragh, (llaw-ragh,)	llawin.
<i>a blaze</i>	{ llos-ir, (llos-ir,)	llos-ragh, (llos-ragh,)	llosair.
<i>a rule</i>	{ ree''-ä-il, (ree''-ä-il,)	ree''-ä-lagh, (ree''-ä-lagh,)	reeçail.

Singular.

	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>
<i>a beam</i>	{ ṛaṛl, (sä''-il,)	ṛalać, (sol-agh,)	ṛaṛl.
<i>a Psalter</i>	{ ṛálcáṛṛ, (saul-tthir,)	ṛálcṛać, (saul-through)	ṛálcáṛṛ.
<i>a stallion</i>	{ ṛcaṛl, (stă''-il,)	ṛcalać, (stoll-agh,)	ṛcaṛl.
<i>an adze</i>	{ cáṛl, (thawll,)	cálać, (thaw-lough,)	cáṛl.
<i>a hill or hillock</i>	{ culaṛṣ, (thull-ee,)	cvlać, (thull-agh,)	culaṛṣ.
<i>monastery</i>	{ maṛṇṛcaṛṛ, (mō''-in-is- thir)	maṛṇṛcaṛṛeac, (mō''-in-is- thragh)	maṛṇṛcaṛṛ.
<i>Tara</i>	{ Teamṛaṛṛ, (tthav-ir,)	Teamṛaṛṛeac, (tthav-ragh,)	Teamṛaṛṛ.

Plural.

	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>
<i>doors</i>	{ cōṃlaća, (cō-lough-ă,)	cōṃlać,	cōṃlaćaṛṃb, (cō-lough-iv.)
<i>sheep</i>	{ caoṛṛṛṣ, (kwee-ree,)	caoṛṛać,	caoṛṛṛṃb, (kwee-riv.)
<i>furrows</i>	{ claraća, (klos-agh-ă,)	clarać,	claraćaṛṃb, (klos-agh-iv.)
<i>feasts</i>	{ cōṛṛṛeacá, (cō''-ish- ragh-ă)	cōṛṛṛeac,	cōṛṛṛeacáṛṃb, (cō''-ish- ragh-iv.)
<i>crowns</i>	{ corōṇaća, (kur-own- nagh-ă)	corōṇać,	corōṇaćaṛṃb, (kur-own- agh-iv.)
<i>oaks</i>	{ ddharaća, (ddhar-agh-a,)	ddharać,	ddharaćaṛṃb, (ddhor-agh-iv.)
<i>sows</i>	{ cṛāṇaća, (krawn- agh-ă,)	cṛāṇać,	cṛāṇaćaṛṃb, krawn-agh- iv.)
<i>keys</i>	{ eoćṛaća, (ough-ragh-ă)	eoćṛać,	eoćṛaćaṛṃb, ough-ragh-iv.)
<i>plunders</i>	{ foṣlaća, (fow-laugh-ă)	foṣlać,	foṣlaćaṛṃb, (fow-laugh-iv.)

Plural.

	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.
brood	{ laṛaċa,	laṛaċ,	laṛaċaḃ,
mares	{ (llaw-ragh-a)		(llaw-ragh-iv.)
flames	{ laṛṛaċa,	laṛṛaċ,	laṛṛaċaḃ,
	{ (lloss-ragh-ă)		(lloss-ragh-iv.)
rules	{ ṛiaḗlaċa,	ṛiaḗlaċ,	ṛiaḗlaċaḃ,
	{ (ree''-a-lough-ă)		(ree''-a-lough-iv.)
beams	{ ṛaltaċa,	ṛaltaċ,	ṛaltaċaḃ,
	{ (sol-tagh-a,)		(sol-tagh-iv.)
Psalterns	{ ṛaltṛaċa (saul- through-a,)	ṛaltṛaċ,	ṛaltṛaċaḃ, (saul-through-iv.)
stallions	{ ṛtalaċa, or ṛtaltaċa, (stthol-thagh-a)	ṛtaltaċ,	ṛtalaċaḃ, (stthol-agh-iv.)
adzes	{ taltaċa, (thawll-tagh-a,)	taltaċ,	taltaċaḃ, (thawll-tthagh-iv.)
hills	{ tulaċa, or tulċa, (tthull-agh-a.)	tulaċ,	tulċaḃ, (tthull-ghiv.)

IRREGULAR NOUNS.

Singular.

	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.
God (masc.)	Ḑia, (ddee''-a,)	Ḑe, (ddhay,)	Ḑia.
a day (masc.)	la, (llaw,)	{ lae, laḃ or laoi, (llay,)	la, or lō.
a woman (fem.)	{ beaḡ,* (băn,)	mḡa, (mun''-aw)	mḡaoi, (mun''-ee.)
a cow (fem.)	bō, (bow,)	bō,	{ boḡḡ, (būin.)
(a grey hound (fem.))	{ cṛ, (coo,)	coḡ, (kun)	{ coḡḡ, (kwin.)
a month (fem.)	{ mḡ, (mee,)	{ mḡoṛa, or mḡṛa, (mee-sa,)	{ mḡ.

* beaḡ is often written beḡ in ancient MSS.
see note on Ḑo, sign of Preter tense.

	<i>Singular.</i>		
	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>
<i>a womb</i> (<i>fem.</i>)	{ bṛ' or bṛojṅ, (broo,)	{ bṛojṅ, or bṛojṅe, (brun, brüinn"-e,)	{ bṛojṅ, (būr"- inn.)
<i>a nut</i> (<i>fem.</i>)	{ cṅṛ, or cṅṛö, (kūn"-oo,)	{ cṅö, or cṅaoi, (kūn"-ee,)	{ cṅo.
<i>a javelin or</i> <i>sunbeam</i> (<i>mas.</i>)	{ ʒa, (gäh,)	ʒae (gwee)	ʒa
<i>a grandson</i> <i>or descen-</i> <i>dant (masc.)</i>	{ ṛa, (oo"-a,)	ṛi, (oo"-ee,)	ṛa.
<i>earth</i>	cṛé, (kir"-ay,)	{ cṛéjḍaḍ or cṛjḍö, (kir"-ay-oo, kir"-ee-a,)	{ cṛe.

	<i>Plural.</i>		
	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>
<i>gods</i> (<i>masc.</i>)	{ dée, or déte, (ddhay-e,)	déte, (ddhay-he,)	{ déjčjḅ, (ddhay- hiv.)
<i>days (masc.)</i>	laeete, (llay-he,)	la or laeete,	{ laečjḅ or lajčjḅ, (llay- hiv.)
<i>women</i> (<i>fem.</i>)	{ mṅa, (mun"-aw,)	baṅ, (ban,)	{ mṅajḅ, (mun- a"-iv.)
<i>cows (fem.)</i>	ba, (bah,)	bö, (bow,)	{ böjḅ or bvajḅ, (bow"-iv.)
<i>greyhounds</i> (<i>fem.</i>)	{ cṅṅ, (kwin,)	coṅ, (kun,)	{ coṅajḅ, (kun-iv.)
<i>months</i> (<i>fem.</i>)	{ mṅorṅa or mṅorṅaṅa, (mee- sa, mee-san-a,)	{ mṅor, (mee"-us,)	{ mṅorajḅ, (mee"- us-iv.)

	Plural.		
	Nom.	Gen.	Dat.
wombs (fem.)	{ бpoн̄а, (bron-a.)	бpoн̄, (brun,)	бpoн̄аѣб̄, (brun-iv.)
nuts (fem.)	{ кноѡа, кноаоѣ, or кноѡѡа, (kun''-no-ha,)	кно, (kun''-no)	кноѡаѣб̄, (kun''- no-hiv.)
javelins or sunbeams (masc.)	{ зaѣѣ or зaѣ, (guay-he, gu''-ee)	зa, or зaѣѣ, (gah,)	{ зaѣб̄, or зaѣѣѣб̄, (gaw-iv, guay- hiv.)
grandsons &c. (masc.)	{ в̄, (uee,)	в̄а, (oo''-a,)	в̄ѣ, (uiv.)
earths	{ кpѣѡеаѣа, (kray-on-a.)	кpѣаѡѡ, (kir''-ia.)	кpѣѡ- еаѣаѣб̄.

OF NOUNS ADJECTIVE.

Adjectives, like substantives, are distinguished by their terminations, and may be divided into four orders or classes. The general position of adjectives is after their substantives.*

* They sometimes, however, precede them when the assertive verb *ѣ* is, or the interrogative *аѣ* whether, are used, and in this case they suffer no change whatever, either initial or final, as *ѣ маѣѣ аѣ ѣаѣ ѣ* (is moyh on fār ay,) *he is a good man*, *аѣ маѣѣ аѣ бѣаѣ ѣ?* (on moyh on vān ee,) *is she a good woman?* Also when the adjective is a monosyllable, and is placed before the noun, so as to form a compound with it, then this compound word is subject to the same grammatical changes, both initial and final, as if it were a simple noun. Adjectives, when used substantively, end in the dative and ablative plural in *ѣб̄*.

The same accidents that cause aspiration in the leading letters of substantives, to distinguish their genders, also influence the initial mutable consonants of adjectives.

The nominative and accusative are always alike; the dative and ablative are always alike. In ancient MSS. examples are met with of the dative and ablative plural ending in ιβ , but never in the modern language.

ORDER I.

Adjectives which end in consonants, and whose characteristic vowel is broad, have a small inflexion in the genitive masculine, like nouns of the first declension, and a small increase in the genitive feminine, like feminine nouns of the second declension; in the plural they take a broad increase both masculine and feminine, in all the cases except the genitive, which is like the nominative singular.*

* The inflexion and increase of this class are formed somewhat similar to those in nouns of the first declension, and feminine nouns of the second declension, as $\delta\zeta$ (owg, or oge,) *young*, genitive masculine $\delta\text{ιβ}$, (ow''-ig,) feminine $\delta\text{ιβ}\epsilon$, (ow''-ig-e,) plural $\delta\zeta\alpha$ ($\delta\text{og-a}$,) $\text{ce}\alpha\lambda\zeta\alpha\acute{\text{c}}$ (kal-gogh,) *deceitful*, masculine $\text{ce}\alpha\lambda\zeta\alpha\text{ιβ}$ (kal-guee,) feminine $\text{ce}\alpha\lambda\zeta\alpha\text{ιβ}\epsilon$, (kal-guee-e,) plural $\text{ce}\alpha\lambda\zeta\alpha\acute{\text{c}}\alpha$ (kal-gaugh-a); $\text{r}\alpha\delta\text{ιr}$ (see''-ur,) *free*, masculine $\text{r}\alpha\delta\text{ιr}$, (see-ir,) feminine $\text{r}\alpha\delta\text{ιr}\epsilon$, (see-re,) plural $\text{r}\alpha\delta\text{ιr}\alpha$ (see-ra); $\text{f}\text{v}\alpha\text{r}$ (foo''-ar,) *cold*, masculine $\text{f}\text{v}\alpha\text{r}$, (foo''-ir,) feminine $\text{f}\text{v}\alpha\text{r}\epsilon$ (foo''-ar-e); $\text{ι}\alpha$ *into* $\epsilon\text{ι, λια}\acute{\text{c}}$ (lee''-ah,) *grey*, masculine $\text{λη}\acute{\text{c}}$, (lleyh,) feminine $\text{λη}\acute{\text{c}}\epsilon$, (lley-he,) plural $\text{λια}\acute{\text{c}}\alpha$ (llia-ha); ϵr *into* $\epsilon\text{ι, ζερ}$ (gay-ur,) *sharp*, masculine $\zeta\epsilon\text{ιβ}$ (gay-ir,) feminine $\zeta\epsilon\text{ιβ}\epsilon$ (gay-re,) plural $\zeta\epsilon\text{ιβ}\alpha$ (gay-ra); $\epsilon\alpha$ *into* ι, ζεαλ *white*, masculine $\zeta\text{ι}\lambda$, feminine $\zeta\text{ι}\lambda\epsilon$. A few dissyllables are contracted in the genitive feminine, and in the plural of both genders, as $\text{v}\alpha\text{r}\alpha\lambda$ *noble*, $\alpha\eta\ \text{f}\text{ιr}$ $\text{v}\alpha\text{r}\alpha\lambda$ *of the noble man*, $\eta\alpha\ \text{m}\eta\alpha\ \text{v}\alpha\text{r}\alpha\lambda\epsilon$ *of the noble woman*, $\eta\alpha\ \text{f}\text{ιr}$ $\text{v}\alpha\text{r}\alpha\lambda\epsilon$ (not $\text{v}\alpha\text{r}\alpha\lambda\alpha$ the regular form) *the noble men*, $\eta\alpha\ \text{m}\eta\alpha\ \text{v}\alpha\text{r}\alpha\lambda\epsilon$ *the noble women*; so $\text{v}\eta\eta\alpha\lambda$ *humble*,

*Examples.**Masculine.*

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
N.	ah fear mōr (on fār more,) <i>the big or great man</i>	ha fir mōra (naw fir-wo-ra,) <i>the big or great men</i>
G.	ah fir mōir (on ir vo''-ir) <i>of the big or great man</i>	ha b-fear mōr <i>of the big or great men</i>
D.	do'h fear mōr (ddhon ar vore,) <i>to the big or great man</i>	do ha fearaib mōra <i>to the big or great men</i>
A.	ah fear mōr, <i>the big or great man</i>	ha fir mōra <i>the big or great men</i>
V.	a fir mōir, <i>O big or great man</i>	a feara mōra <i>O big or great men</i>
A.	leir ah b-fear mōr <i>with the big or great man</i>	leir ha fearaib mōra <i>with the big or great men.*</i>

Feminine.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
N.	ah beah mōr (on van wore,) <i>the big or great woman</i>	ha mha mōra (na mun''-a mó-ra,) <i>the big or great women</i>
G.	ha mha mōire (na mun''-a mó-re,) <i>of the big or great woman</i>	ha m-bah mōr (na mon more,) <i>of the big or great women.</i>

genitive feminine ýmle, which in the plural makes ýmala or ýmla.

* The nominative and accusative plural masculine are not aspirated with all nouns of the masculine gender, for we say daoine maite *good people*, rlvajte mōra *large armies or hosts*, baite breaz̄a *fine towns*, carōzaib deapza *red coats*, &c. This, however, is only known by usage. Some writers eclipse in the genitive plural, as ha m-bah m-breaz̄ *of the fine women*; some also eclipse in the dative and ablative singular, but not frequently.

*Feminine.**Singular.*

D. Ծօ'դ միաօլ մծրի (ddhon
vunn''-ee wo-ir,) *to the
big or great woman*

A. Են Եան մծրի *the big or
great woman*

V. Ե Եան մծրի *O big or
great woman*

Abl. Լէր Են միաօլ մծրի *with
the big or great woman*

Plural.

Ծօ դա միալԵ մծրա (ddho
na mun''-a-iv móra,) *to the big or great
women*

Են միա մծրա *the big or
great women*

Ե միա մծրա *O big or
great women*

Լէր դա միալԵ մծրա *with
the big or great women.*

ORDER II.

Adjectives ending in consonants whose characteristic vowel is small, are invariable in the singular of masculines, but have a small increase in the genitive feminine, and in the plural of both genders. Participles ending in յ՛, which come under this rule, add շե in the plural, as Եանալ՛շ (ban-ee,) *blessed*, դա Ծաօրե Եանալ՛շշե (na ddhee-ne ban-ee-he,) *the blessed people*. The genitive plural is generally like the nom. singular, and sometimes, by usage, like the nom. plural.

*Examples.**Masculine.**Singular.*

N. Են քար մալ՛ (օն քար
moyh,) *the good man*

G. Են քիր մալ՛ (օն ր ւոյհ)
of the good man

D. Ծօ'դ Ե-քար մալ՛ (ddhon
var woyh,) *to the good
man*

Acc. Են քար մալ՛ *the good
man*

Voc. Ե քիր մալ՛ *O good
man*

Abl. Լէր Են Ե-քար մալ՛
with the good man

Plural.

Են քիր մալ՛շե (na fir
woyh-e,) *the good men*

Են Ե-քար մալ՛ *of the
good men*

Ծօ դա քարալԵ մալ՛շե *to
the good men*

Են քիր մալ՛շե *the good
men*

Ե քարա մալ՛շե *O good
men*

Լէր դա քարալԵ մալ՛շե
with the good men.

Feminine.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
N. աղ ԲԵԱՊ իճԱԺ <i>the good woman</i>	ՊԱ ՄՊԱ իճԱՇԵ <i>the good women</i>
G. ՊԱ ՄՊԱ իճԱՇԵ <i>of the good woman</i>	ՊԱ Մ-ԲԱՊ իճԱԺ <i>of the good women</i>
D. ԾՕ՛Պ իՊՅԱՕԻ իճԱԺ <i>to the good woman</i>	ԾՕ ՊԱ ՄՊԱԻԾ իճԱՇԵ <i>to the good women</i>
A. աղ ԲԵԱՊ իճԱԺ <i>the good woman</i>	ՊԱ ՄՊԱ իճԱՇԵ <i>the good women</i>
V. Ա ԲԵԱՊ իճԱԺ <i>O good woman</i>	Ա իՊՊԱ իճԱՇԵ <i>O good women</i>
A. ԼԵՂԻ աղ ՄՊԱՕԻ իճԱԺ <i>with the good woman</i>	ԼԵՂԻ ՊԱ ՄՊԱԻԾ իճԱՇԵ <i>with the good women.</i>

ORDER III.

Adjectives ending in consonants, which have a broad increase in the genitive singular, and in all the cases of the plural (except the genitive, which is like the nominative singular), both masculine and feminine. This class, for the most part, terminate in *ահրլ* (av-il,) *like*, or is equivalent to *ly*, as *բար* a man, *բարահրլ*, *manly*. This class in *ահրլ* is syncoped in the increase.

*Examples.**Masculine.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
N. աղ ԲԵԱՐ ՇԵՊԱՊՐԻԼ <i>the decent man</i>	ՊԱ ԲԻՐ ՇԵՊԱՊԼԱ (naw fir yan-oo-la,) <i>the decent men</i>
G. աղ ԲԻՐ ՇԵՊԱՊԼԱ (on ir yan-oo-la,) <i>of the decent man</i>	ՊԱ Ծ-ԲԵԱՐ ՇԵՊԱՊՐԻԼ (naw var gan-oo-il,) <i>of the decent men</i>
D. ԾՕ՛Պ ԲԵԱՐ ՇԵՊԱՊՐԻԼ <i>to the decent man</i>	ԾՕ ՊԱ ԲԵԱՐԱԻԾ ՇԵՊԱՊԼԱ <i>to the decent men</i>
A. աղ ԲԵԱՐ ՇԵՊԱՊՐԻԼ <i>the decent man</i>	ՊԱ ԲԻՐ ՇԵՊԱՊԼԱ <i>the decent men.</i>

*Masculine.**Singular.**Plural.*

- V. a ƒiƒ ʒeanaɱɱɱl O a ƒeapa ʒeanaɱla O
decent man *decent men*
- A. leɱɱ aɱ b-ƒeap ʒeanaɱɱɱl *with the decent man* leɱɱ ɱa ƒeapaɱɱb ʒeanaɱla *with the decent men.*

*Feminine.**Singular.**Plural.*

- N. aɱ beaɱ bƒeaʒ (on vǎn vir''-á) *the fine woman* ɱa ɱɱa bƒeaʒa *the fine women*
- G. ɱa ɱɱa bƒeaʒa (na mun''-a bir''-á-a,) *of the fine woman* ɱa ɱ-baɱ bƒeaʒ *of the fine women*
- D. do'ɱ ɱɱaɱ bƒeaʒ *to the fine woman* do ɱa ɱɱaɱb bƒeaʒa *to the fine women*
- A. aɱ beaɱ bƒeaʒ *the fine woman* ɱa ɱɱa bƒeaʒa *the fine women*
- V. a beaɱ bƒeaʒ O *fine woman* a ɱɱa bƒeaʒa O *fine women*
- A. leɱɱ aɱ ɱɱaɱ bƒeaʒ *with the fine woman* leɱɱ ɱa ɱɱaɱb bƒeaʒa *with the fine women.*

ORDER IV.

Adjectives ending in vowels have no terminational change in either gender or number.*

* Except beo (běo,) *living, alive*, which in the genitive singular makes bɱ, as Ʊac Oé bɱ (mock ddhay vee,) *Son of the living God*, Matt. xvi. 16. In the plural it makes beóa or beoða.

*Examples.**Masculine.**Singular.**Plural.*

N.	an dvinne fona (on ddhine suu-a,) <i>the lucky man</i>	na daoinne fona (na ddheene sun-a,) <i>the lucky people</i>
G.	an dvinne fona <i>of the lucky man</i>	na n-daoinne fona <i>of the lucky people</i>
D.	do'n dvinne fona <i>to the lucky man</i>	do na daoinnib fona <i>to the lucky people</i>
A.	an dvinne fona <i>the lucky man</i>	na daoinne fona <i>the lucky people</i>
V.	a dvinne fona <i>O lucky man</i>	a daoinne fona <i>O lucky people</i>
A.	lejr an n-dvinne fona <i>with the lucky man</i>	lejr na daoinnib fona <i>with the lucky people.</i>

*Feminine.**Singular.**Plural.*

N.	an cill fada (an khill addh-a) <i>the long church</i>	na cillte fada (na killtthe fodd-a,) <i>the long churches</i>
G.	na cille fada <i>of the long church</i>	na z-cill fada <i>of the long churches</i>
D.	do'n z-cill fada <i>to the long church</i>	do na cilltib fada <i>to the long churches</i>
A.	an cill fada <i>the long church</i>	na cillte fada <i>the long churches</i>
V.	a cill fada <i>O long church</i>	a cillte fada <i>O long churches</i>
A.	lejr an z-cill fada <i>with the long church</i>	lejr na cilltib fada <i>with the long churches.</i>

COMPARISON.

There are three degrees of comparison, the positive, comparative, and superlative.

The comparative is formed by putting *hóir* (nee-us)

more before the genitive feminine of the positive, as *zeal* (gal) *white*, *njor zjle* (nees-gil-e) *whiter*.*

The superlative is formed by putting *ar* (ass,) or *ir* (iss,) *most*, before the comparative, as *ar zjle*, *whitest*, or *most white*.†

* *Njor* is contracted from *nj ar*, *nj ra*, or *nj byr*, which are also used; *no marbrat cycc cft no nj ar vlle*, *they slew 500 or more*—Four Masters, A.D. 1176. *vaip na no leicchor coñactaid nj ar na dia ttiir iad*, *for the Conacians did not suffer them to advance farther into their country*.—Four Masters, 1188.

Aip ceç nairter, *ut est*, *airmyra*. *ip im*. *ceç nj ar rjpe vaic*, *ut est*, *ip myra*. *myra ip rjpe vaic noça ip rj rjde ip iarmyra*, *ut dicitur*, *Ara airtear ar atad na teora hairne and*, *aro airtir ip nearam do erind*. *Aro irtir im*. *ar nrām don ocian ip nrām o lirind rjap reç ip rjde ind aro iarçar beata*, *Air*, every Eastern part, such as East Munster (Ormond.) *Ir*, means every thing *most* distant from you, such as West Munster, i.e. Munster *most* distant from you, that is West Munster, as it is said. East Aran, (because there are three Arans;) East Aran, which is *nearest* to Ireland; West Aran is the *nearest* to the ocean, and *most* distant from Ireland Westward, which is the West Aran of the world.—*Cor. Gloss*.

† *Ar* is also used for the comparative, as *ar fearp çvra na eipean*, *you are better than he*; *an fear ar fearp de'n dír*, *the better man of the two*. In forming the superlative, Dr. Neilson states, that in order to make the expression complete, *ar* requires *ar bjt*, or some such other distinguishing phrase to be added after the adjective, as *an fear ar fearp ar bjt*, *the best man living*, *an fear ar fearp de'n iomlan*, *the best man of the entire*. *ba* is used in the past time for the comparative and superlative, as *eipean an fear ba fearp* *he was the better or best man*.

Note.—An eminent or intensive degree of any quality is expressed by putting one of the particles, *nj very*, *no too*, *an very* or *too*, *fip perfect* or *truly*,

The following Adjectives are compared irregularly :

<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>
maid, (moygh) <i>good</i>	{ n̄ior feap̄n, (nees far,)	af feap̄n, (as far.)
olc, (ulk,) <i>bad</i>	{ n̄ior meap̄a, (nees mas-ă,)	af meap̄a.
m̄or, (more,) <i>great,*</i>	{ n̄ior m̄ō, (nees mow)	af m̄ō.
beap̄, (beug,) <i>little,</i>	{ n̄ior lv̄z̄a, (nees lloo-ă,)	af lv̄z̄a.
zeap̄n (ga''-ur) <i>short,</i>	{ n̄ior z̄ior̄na, (nees gir-ă,)	af z̄ior̄na.
fad̄a, (foddh-ă) <i>long,</i>	{ n̄ior faide, (nees foiddh-e,) n̄ior r̄ia, (nees she-à)	af faide. af r̄ia,
zap̄, (gor) <i>near</i>	{ n̄ior, { z̄ap̄ne, (gor- (nees) { re,) { z̄op̄ne, (goir-e) { neap̄a (nnas-ă)	af { z̄ap̄ne, { z̄op̄ne, { neap̄a.

r̄ap̄ *perfect* or *exceedingly*, v̄r *very*, z̄le *very*, before the positive, as n̄i maid *very good*; mo laip̄n *too strong*; an bōc̄d *very* or *too poor*; f̄ip̄n al̄v̄n *truly beautiful*; r̄ap̄n līon̄ta *sufficiently full*; v̄r īreal *very humble* or *lowly*; z̄le z̄eal (generally pronounced z̄le zeal) *very white*. Ro and ni are sometimes preceded by zo, as ta m̄e zo ni maid *I am very*, or *perfectly well*; ta r̄e zo mo don̄a *he is extremely ill*. De *of it*, or *for it*, is often added to comparatives, as ir feap̄n-de m̄e n̄i *I am the better of*, or *for that*.

“Another comparative, not now in use, occurs sometimes in our MSS., distinguished by the termination *tip̄n* or *tip̄n*; as z̄il̄ip̄n, *whiter*; z̄lav̄ip̄n, *greener*; d̄v̄b̄ip̄n, *blacker*. This appears to me to be the same as the Persian comparative in *tar*; as *khub*, fair; *khubtar*, fairer; in Irish, caem̄, caip̄m̄tip̄n.”—Haliday’s Grammar.

* In MSS. the comparative of m̄or is often written n̄ior v̄ile. M̄or is often written map̄, *ut est*, ir̄v̄ t̄renc̄v̄r map̄.—*Cor.*

<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>
բօջւր, (fo-gus) <i>near,</i>	{ նյօր, (nees,)	{ բօյջրե (fuig- shě,) բօյրժե, (fush- kě,)
բւրւր, (fur-us,) բւրաբ, (fur- usth)	{ նյօր, {	բւրա, (nees fus-ă,) ար բւրա.
ւրւր, (ur-us,)* <i>easy,</i>		
տե՛ (ttheh) <i>hot,</i>	{ նյօր տեօ, (nees tthó,)	ար տեօ. ար տեօժա.
ճեա՛, (ddá,) <i>good,</i>	{ նյօր ճեաճ, † (nees ddăgh,)	ար ճեաճ.

NUMERAL ADJECTIVES.

<i>Value.</i>	<i>Cardinal.</i>	<i>Ordinal.</i>
1	Աօն, (ee''-օն,) <i>one, &c.</i>	ւեաճ, աօնիաճ, (kay''- uddh, een-woo.)
2	ձօ, ձա, (ddho ddháw)	ձարա, ձօնիաճ, (ddhar-a, ddhó-woo.)
3	տրի, (tthree)	տրեար, տրիիաճ, (tthras, tthree-woo.)
4	ւեաճար, շեյրե, (kah-ir, շեաճրւիաճ, (kah-roo-oo) keh-re)	
5	կօյ, (koo-ig)	կօյիաճ, (koo''ig-woo.)
6	րե, (shay)	րեիաճ, (shay-woo.)
7	րեաճ, (shaughtth)	րեաճիաճ, (shaghtth- woo.)
8	ուց, (ughtth)	ուցիաճ, (ughtth-woo.)
9	նաօ, (nnee)	նաօիաճ, (nee-woo.)
10	ճեյ, (ddhegh)	ճեյիաճ, (ddhegh-woo.)

* Եւրւրա for եւձ բւրւրա, as օ նար եւրւրա
ա լեյճար.—*Bally.*

† Եա ի մանան յա կար լարաիւր ի ճե՛ Եօ ի
յարճար ճօնի. Mananan M'Lir (son of the sea,)
was the best (or most celebrated) mariner in the West
of the world.—*Cor.*

<i>Value.</i>	<i>Cardinal.</i>	<i>Ordinal.</i>
11	աոյ-ծէս, (een-nay''-ug)	աոյնած ծէս (een-wooddhay''-ug.)
12	ծծ-ծէս, (ddhó-ghay''-ug)	ծծնած ծէս, (ddhó-woo)
13	տրի-ծէս, (tthree-ddhay''-ug)	տրինած ծէս, (tthree-woo.)
14	քա՛ւր-ծէս, (kah-ir)	քա՛ւրնած ծէս, (kah-roo-oo.)
15	կո՛ւց-ծէս, (koo''-ig)	կո՛ւցնած ծէս, (koo''-ig-woo.)
16	շ-ծէս, (shay)	շնած ծէս, (shay-woo)
17	քա՛ղտ-ծէս, (shaghtth)	քա՛ղտնած ծէս, (shaghtth-woo.)
18	ու՛ղտ-ծէս, (ughtth)	ու՛ղտնած ծէս, (ughtth-woo.)
19	նո՛ւ-ծէս, (nnee)	նո՛ւնած ծէս (nee-woo)
20	փ-ծէս, (fih-ă)	փնած, (fih-yew.)
21	աոյ իր փ-ծէս, or աոյ իր փ-ծէս (een is fih-ă, or een ar ih-id)	աոյնած և փ-ծէս, (een-woo err igh-iddh.)
22	ծծ իր փ-ծէս, or ծծ իր փ-ծէս, (ddhó is fih-ă)	ծծնած —, (do-woo-err ighid.)
30	ճի՛ւղ իր փ-ծէս, տրո՛ւս (ddhegh ar ih-id)	ճի՛ւղնած —, տրո՛ւս, (tthree ghaddh-oo.)
31	աոյ ծէս իր փ-ծէս, (eenaig ar ih-id)	աոյնած ծէս —, (een-woo ddhay''-ug.)
40	ծա՛ փ-ծէս, քա՛ղտնած, (ddhaw ih-addh)	ծա՛ փ-ծէսնած, քա՛ղտնած, (kah-ra-ghaddh-oo.)
50	ճի՛ւղ իր ճա՛ փ-ծէս, կո՛ւցնած, (kee-gaddh)	ճի՛ւղնած և ճա՛ փ-ծէս, կո՛ւցնած, (kee-gaddh-oo.)
60	տրի փ-ծէս, քա՛ղտնած, (shas-gaddh)	տրի փ-ծէսնած, քա՛ղտնած, (shas-gaddh-oo.)
70	ճի՛ւղ իր տրի փ-ծէս, քա՛ղտնած, (shaghtth-wó-addh)	ճի՛ւղնած և տրի փ-ծէս, քա՛ղտնած, (shaghtth-woe-addh-oo.)
80	քա՛ղտնած փ-ծէս, ու՛ղտնած (ughtth-woe-addh)	քա՛ղտնած փ-ծէսնած, ու՛ղտնած, (ughtth-woe-addh-oo.)

<i>Value.</i>	<i>Cardinal.</i>	<i>Ordinal.</i>
90	δεῖς ἢ τεσεῖς ἑξήκοντα, νοῦς, (nogh-addh)	δεῖςμὰς ἢ τεσεῖςἑξήκοντος, (nogh-addh-oo)
100	ἑκατόν, (kay"-uddh)	ἑκατάς, (kay"-addh-oo)
200	ἑκατόν, (ghaw ghay"-uddh)	ἑκατάς, (ddhaw ghay"-addh-oo)
300	τριακόσιαι, (tthree-ghay-uddh)	τριακόσιν, (tthree ghay"-addh-oo)
1000,	μύριας, (mee-le)	μυριάς, (mee"-ill-oo)
2000,	ἑκατόμυριας, (ghaw-vee-le)	ἑκατόμυριών, (ddhaw-vee"-ill oo)
10,000	δεῖς μύριας, (ddhegh mee-le)	δεῖς μυριάς, (ddeggh"-mee"-ill-oo)
1,000,000	μυλλίον, (mill-oon, or mill-yoon)	μυλλίον, (mill-oon-oo)

The following are applied only to persons:—

δύο, βεῖς, (ddheesh, bertth) <i>two persons</i> ;	ἑπτά, (more hesh-ar) <i>seven, &c.</i>
τριακόσιαι, (threw"-ur) <i>three</i> ;	οἰκία, (ughtth-ar)
τεσσεῖς, (käh-rar) <i>four</i> ;	ἑκατόν, (nee"un-wär, nnen-hoo-ar)
πενήκοντα, (koo"-ig-ur) <i>five</i> ;	δεῖςἑκατόν, (ddheh-noo-ar)
ἑξήκοντα, (shesh-are) <i>six</i> ;	δωδεκά, (ἑκατὸν δώδεκα, (ghaw-ray"-ug,) κυρία ἡ δωδεκά, the jury of 12.

Ὁς, *two*, and τεσεῖς, *four*, are always used with the noun; as, ἑκατόν, *two men*, τεσεῖς ἄνδρες, *four men*; but never in the simple numeration of one, two, three, &c. ἑξήκοντα, *twenty*, makes ἑξήκοντος in the gen. as ἡ τεσσεῖς ἑκατόν, *the one man of twenty*, i. e. *the twenty-first man*; it makes ἑξήκοντα in the dat. sing. and nom. plural; as, ἑκατόν ἑξήκοντα, *eleven on twenty (thirty-one)*; τρία ἑξήκοντα, *three twenties*. ἑκατόν, *a hundred*, makes ἑκατόν in the gen. sing., ἑκατάς in the nom. plural, and ἑκατὸν in the dat. ἑκατόν, *a thousand*, makes ἑκατάς and ἑκατὸν in the plural. ἑκατόν is declinable, according to the first declension.

Possessive, Relative, Demonstrative, Interrogative, Indefinite, and Compound.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

The Personal Pronouns are *mê, I*; *τὺ, thou*; *ῥέ, or é, he*; *ῥή, or ῖ, she*.

In declining these pronouns, the nominative and accusative are commonly alike; the vocative wanting, except in the second person, and the dative and ablative are formed by prefixing various prepositions, exhibited under the title of *compound pronouns*.

First Person.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom. & Acc.	<i>mê, (may) I, me.</i>	<i>ῥῖη, ῖῆ, (shinn, inn) we, us.</i>
Gen.	<i>μο, (mow) my</i>	<i>αῖ, (ar) our.</i>
Dat.	<i>δοῖη, (ddov) to me.</i>	<i>δὲῖῆ, (ddhoo''-in) to us.</i>

Second Person.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom.	<i>τὺ, (tthoo) thou,</i>	<i>ῥῖῆ, (shiv) ye, you.</i>
Gen.	<i>δο, (ddho) thy.</i>	<i>ῆῖη, (wur) your.</i>
Dat.	<i>δῆτ, (ddu''-ith) to thee.</i>	<i>δῖῆ, (ddheev) to you.</i>
Acc.	<i>τὺ, (hoo) thee.</i>	<i>ῥῖῆ, ῖῆ, (shiv, iv) ye, you.</i>
Voc.	<i>ῆῖα, (hus-ă) O thou!</i>	<i>ῥῖῆῖε, ῖῆῖε, (shiv-shě, iv-she) O ye!</i>

Third Person, Masculine.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom.	<i>ῥέ, (shay) he, it.</i>	<i>ῥῖαδ, (she''-udd) they.</i>
Gen.	<i>α, (á) his, its.</i>	<i>α, (á) their.</i>
Dat.	<i>δοδ, (ddhó) to him, it</i>	<i>δοῖῆ, (ddo''-iv) to them.</i>
Acc.	<i>έ, (ay) him, it.</i>	<i>ῖαδ, (ee''-udd) them.</i>

Third Person, Feminine.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
Nom.	<i>ῥή, (she) she.</i>	<i>ῥῖαδ, (she''-udd) they.</i>
Gen.	<i>α, (á) her.</i>	<i>α, (á) their.</i>
Dat.	<i>δῖ, (ddhíh) to her.</i>	<i>δοῖῆ, (ddho''-iv) to them.</i>
Acc.	<i>ῖ. (ee) her.</i>	<i>ῖαδ, (ee''-udd.)</i>

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

The genitives of the personal pronouns are called possessives; viz.—*mo my, do thy, aꝛ our, byꝛ your, a his, her, its, their.*

When *mo, do, aꝛ, a*, are preceded by the prepositions *lē, (lay) with; ô, from; do, to; aḥ, in*; they are abbreviated in the following manner:*

<i>lē, with.</i>	<i>do, to.</i>
lem', (lay''-üm) <i>with my.</i>	dom', (ddhom) <i>to my.</i>
led', (lay''-üdd) <i>with thy.</i>	doð', (ddhodd) <i>to thy.</i>
le'ꝛ, (lay''-är) <i>with our.</i>	ð'aꝛ, (ddhàr) <i>to our.</i>
lé η-α (lay- <i>nna</i>) <i>with his, her,</i> <i>its.</i>	ð'a, (ddhaw) <i>to his,</i> <i>her, its.</i>
<i>ô, from.</i>	<i>aḥ, in.</i>
ôm', (òm) <i>from my.</i>	aḥm', (om) <i>in my.</i>
ôð', (òddh) <i>from thy.</i>	að', (oddh) <i>in thy.</i>
ô'ꝛ, (ore) <i>from our.</i>	ḥn aꝛ, (in-ar) <i>in our.</i>
ô η-α, (o-ná) <i>from his, her, its.</i>	ḥñα, (in-ä) <i>in his, her, its.</i>

RELATIVE.

a, who, which, that, all that, whatever; noç, (nough) who, which; naç, (naugh) who not, which not; an tē a dꝛbāꝛꝛ, (on tthay a ddhoo-irtth) he who said; an te naç η-dꝛbāꝛꝛ (on tthay naugh nnoo-irtth) he who did not say; do çꝛm zo z-coꝛmljorḥvðçe an ηḥð a dꝛbāꝛꝛ Eꝛaꝛar an fāzḥ noç a deꝛꝛ, (ddhho ghum

* The use of these abbreviations is to avoid that hiatus, which is occasioned by a concurrence of vowels; and it is a principle upon which the euphony of this, and every other polished language is founded.
Dr. Neilson.

go gov-leen-fū"ee-he on nnee a ddhoo-irtth Esaias on foy nough a ddher) *that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, who says.—Matt. iv. 14.**

INTERROGATIVE.

C1A? *who? which?* masc. ? c1A h-ē? (kee"-a hay) *who is he?* fem. c1A h-ī? (kee"-a hee) *who is she?* plural. c1A h-1Aδ? (kee"-a he"-uddh) *who are they?* c1δ? cA? *what?* as cA h-A1H1M AτA O1T? (kaw han-im ā-tthaw urtth) *what is your name?* ʒo dé? *what?* as ʒo dé H1 O1T? (go ddhay shin urtth) *what ails you?* c1EVD? *what?* as c1EVD ē H1 DO H1Hē TŪ? (kray"-uddh ay shin ddho rin-nay tthoo) *what is that you have done?* In Munster they generally use cAδ? *what?* cAδ TĀ VΔ1T? (koddh thaw woitth) *what do you want?* †

* The simple and original relative is *a who, which*, for which *do* or *hoc*, is often used in writing. *Ah te*, properly means *the male person (who understood;)* *ah t1*, *the female person*. *Ce be*, is a contraction for *c1A*, *ce* or *c1*, *who*, *ba were*, and *ē* or *ī*, *he, she, or it*. But in all these expressions, the relative *a, who* or *which*, is either expressed or understood.—Dr. Neilson. *ʒ1H1 AH AδBAP H1 ʒ1δ b'ē c1Añ HAc H-1OMC1Añ TO1Aδ MΔ1T ʒEAP1TĀP ē, ʒ TĀ1ʒTĀP 1AH TĀ1H1δ ē.—Matt iii. 10.*

† *C1EVD*, is more used in writings of some age, than in familiar conversation. *ʒo de*, as it is commonly written and pronounced, may be only an abbreviation *ʒV1δ* (Latin *quid*), *ē? what is it?*—Dr. Neilson.

C1δ c1A δ1δV c1A H1 ʒAb e1H1V 1AP TŪPMEAD H1 TAlMΔH? *who was it, by the by, who first took possession of Ireland after the formation of the earth.* Leacan. *ʒ1VŪ H1 H1A1δ (A DVBA1T) H1 CO1MD1 CO (le) CA1H C1δ APAP F1HʒA1δ1Ū ʒ C1δ AP A TO1CHA1P DO ʒH1Ū 1 TO1H1Ū?* *And the Godhead said to Cain, why art thou wroth, and why has thy countenance fallen into*

DEMONSTRATIVE.

So, *this, these*; *ṛṛṇ, that, those*; as *an fear ro*, (on fáir sho) *this man*; *na fir ro*, (naw fir sho) *these men*; *an bean ṛṛṇ*, (on van shin) *that woman*; *na muná ṛṛṇ*, (naw mun"-aw, or mur"-aw shin) *those women*; *ṛṛḃ, ṛḃ, that, those, there, yon, yonder*, as *é ṛṛḃ*, (ay shooddh) *he that, or that (man;)* *í ṛṛḃ*, *she that, or that (woman;)* *an teacó úd*, (on tthagh ooddh) *that house, or yonder house*; *an cloc ṛḃ éall*, (on ghlough oodd holl) *that stone yonder*. So that *ṛúd* is generally used with personal pronouns, and *úd* with nouns. *Céadna*, *same*, as *an réalc céadna*, (on ray"-ultth kay-naw) *the same star*.*

sorrow?—Ballymote. *Cṛḃḃon an caṛṇ ṇ ṃṃṛṇ coṛmed-
aṛṇ dom bṛacṃaṛṇ?* *What, said Cain, am I my
brother's keeper?*—Leacan. *Cedon an dia nac fṛṛḃ-
bearṛ a chomáṛṇ maḃ maṛṇ do ṗner maḃ olc do
ṗner bṛe focṛṛ aṛṇdeochad?* *What, said God, shalt
thou not receive the benefit if thou doest well? if thou
doest evil sin is near.*—Ib.

* So, *this*, is pronounced in Munster, *só*, but in Connaught it is pronounced *reo*, (sho,) in which form we also find it in the Books of Leacan, and Ballymote. *Ṗr ṛad reo ṇ da clc bṛeacṃ those were the two first judgments.*—Leacan, f. 266, p. a. c. a.

Such as the following often occur in antient MSS. : *ṛṛṛḃḃṛ*, i.e. *ṛṛṇ, that*, as *ṛaṛ ṛṛṛḃḃṛ*, *after that*—*ṛṛḃe those*, as *cen mo tac (taṛḃ) ṛṛḃe*, *besides those*—*ṛṛṛ*, i.e. *ṛúd*, as *ṛṛ ṛ aṃall*, *there and here, or on the other side, and on this side*;—*ḃṛ ṛṛḃe*, i.e. *aṃ ṛṛṇ*; as, *ṛ ṛo ḃadṃacṛ ḃṛ ṛṛḃe ṗo ṃṃṃṛṇ ṛ caṛaṛḃ*, *and he was interred there with honour and expenditure*, (or veneration)—Four Masters, A.D. 1146. *ḃṛ ṛṛḃe*, i.e. *í ṛṛṇ*; as, *ṛ ba ḃṛ ṛṛḃe maṛcṃ caṛḃṗ bṛḃ deṛṇ (féṛṇ)*, *and she was mother of Teige himself*.—Four Masters, 1243.—*Ṛ ṛḃḃṇ*, i.e. *aṛ ṛṛṇ*, *from that*, as *a ṛḃḃṇ ḃṛ ṇ eṛṇṇ aṛṇ*,

INDEFINITE.

€131n, *some, certain*; c1a b'é, or 31ð b'é, *whoever*; c1ð b'é, *whatever*; a1n b1c, *any*; e1le, o1le, a1le, *other, some*; 3ac, *every, each*; cac, *all, others, the rest*; cu1ð, *some*; neac, *any one*; an t1, *whosoever, the person who*; cac e1le, *every other*.*—Haliday's Grammar.

COMPOUND PRONOUNS.

From a3, (ag) *at or with*.

Singular.

Plural.

1 a3am, (ug-um) *with, to me, or in my possession.*

a3v1n, (ug-iun) *with, or to us, &c.*

2 a3ad, (ug-uddh) *with, or to thee, &c.*

a3v1b, (ug-iv) *with, or to you, &c.*

3 { Mas. a13e, (ig-e) *with, or to him, &c.*
 { Fem. a1c1, (ik-ee) *with, or to her, &c.*

{ aca, or acv, (uk-oo) *with, or to them, &c.*

from thence she went to noble Erin.—Ballymote. Seon, for 1n, as ma1c 1eon ol 1n tace1, *that is good, said the professor.*—St. Ultan. See, also, 11de, in note on numeral adjectives, p. 42.

* In MSS. we frequently find such as the following: a1o1l, or a1o1le, *some others*; a1a1le 1o1neand, *another set (of writers) or some (writers)*—Ballymote, f. 51, p. a c. b. line 14, Anns. of Tegernach, A.D. 1151; a1a1le, *others, many others.*—Four Masters, A.D. 949. A1o1le, *some*, 1r amla1ð do 1n1e d1a na d11le a1o1le d1b co to1ac 7 cen ch11ch amal a1n31v. *The manner in which God made the creatures, some of them with a beginning and without an end, such as angels.*—Leacan, and Ballymote on Genesis. A1o1le, *others*, a1o1le 1aopclana, *others of the nobility or gentry.*—Four Masters. Cec1p, *whatever*, as cec1p ma131n, *whatever place.*—Leacan. Cec1b ta1n, *whatever time.*—Four Masters, A.D. 1588. Cech, is often written for 3ac, *each, every.*

From $\Delta\Gamma$, (os) *out of*.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	$\Delta\Gamma\Delta\text{M}$, (os-om) <i>out of me.</i>	$\Delta\Gamma\Delta\text{I}\bar{\text{N}}$, (os-inn) <i>out of us.</i>
2	$\Delta\Gamma\Delta\text{D}$, (os-oddh) <i>out of thee.</i>	$\Delta\Gamma\text{V}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{B}}$, (os-iv) <i>out of you.</i>
3	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Mas. } \Delta\Gamma, \text{ (os) } \textit{out of him} \\ \text{Fem. } \Delta\Gamma\text{D}\bar{\text{I}}, \text{ (ash-ddee) } \\ \textit{out of her.} \end{array} \right.$	$\Delta\Gamma\text{D}\Delta$, or $\Delta\Gamma\text{D}\text{V}$, (os-ddhoo) <i>out of them.*</i>

From $\dot{\text{C}}\text{V}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{Z}}\text{E}$, (χ ig-e) *unto*.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	$\dot{\text{C}}\text{V}\bar{\text{Z}}\Delta\text{M}$, (ghug-om) <i>unto me.</i>	$\dot{\text{C}}\text{V}\bar{\text{Z}}\Delta\text{I}\bar{\text{N}}$, (ghug-inn) <i>unto us.</i>
2	$\dot{\text{C}}\text{V}\bar{\text{Z}}\Delta\text{D}$, (ghug-oddh) <i>unto thee.</i>	$\dot{\text{C}}\text{V}\bar{\text{Z}}\Delta\text{I}\bar{\text{B}}$, (ghug-iv) <i>unto you.</i>
3	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Mas. } \dot{\text{C}}\text{V}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{Z}}\text{E}, \text{ (ghig-e) } \\ \textit{unto him.} \\ \text{Fem. } \dot{\text{C}}\text{V}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{C}}\bar{\text{I}}, \text{ (ghik-ee) } \\ \textit{unto her.} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \dot{\text{C}}\text{V}\bar{\text{C}}\Delta, \text{ or } \dot{\text{C}}\text{V}\bar{\text{C}}\text{V}, \text{ (ghuk-} \\ \text{oo) } \textit{unto them.} \end{array} \right.$

From $\text{I}\text{D}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{R}}$, (iddh-ir) or $\text{E}\text{I}\text{D}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{R}}$, (eddh-ir) *between*.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	$\text{E}\Delta\text{D}\bar{\text{R}}\Delta\text{M}$, (addh-rum) <i>between me.</i>	$\text{E}\Delta\text{D}\bar{\text{R}}\text{V}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{N}}$, (addh-rinn) <i>between us.</i>
2	$\text{E}\Delta\text{D}\bar{\text{R}}\Delta\text{D}$, (addh-raddh) <i>between thee.</i>	$\text{E}\Delta\text{D}\bar{\text{R}}\text{V}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{B}}$, (addh-riv) <i>between you.</i>
3	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Mas. } \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{E}\text{I}\text{D}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{R}} \bar{\text{E}}, \text{ (iddh-ir} \\ \text{ay) } \textit{between him.} \\ \text{E}\text{I}\text{D}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{R}} \bar{\text{I}}, \text{ (idd-ir ee) } \\ \textit{between her.} \end{array} \right. \end{array} \right.$	$\text{E}\Delta\text{D}\bar{\text{R}}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{R}}\Delta$, or $\text{E}\Delta\text{D}\bar{\text{R}}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{R}}\text{V}$, (atth-ar-oo) <i>between them.</i>

* $\text{E}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{R}}\bar{\text{C}}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{B}}$, and $\text{E}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{B}}$, *out of them*.—Leacan, Ballymote, and Four Masters. $\text{I}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{B}}$, i.e. $\text{E}\Delta\text{R}\bar{\text{C}}\text{V}$, *out of them*, $\text{L}\bar{\text{V}}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{B}}\bar{\text{N}}\text{E } \dot{\text{C}}\text{O}\bar{\text{R}}\Delta\dot{\text{C}}$. 1. $\text{L}\bar{\text{V}}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{B}}\bar{\text{N}}\text{E } \text{M}\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{R}} \bar{\text{N}}\Delta \text{L}\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{E}} \bar{\text{I}} \bar{\text{C}}\text{O}\bar{\text{R}} \text{I}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{B}} \bar{\text{R}}\bar{\text{V}}\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{R}} \text{C}\bar{\text{V}}\bar{\text{R}} \text{I}\bar{\text{N}}\text{D} (\Delta\text{N}) \bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{Z}}$ —A word of six syllables, i.e. *the fingers of the hand and (another) member or (joint) up out of them to the wrist*.—Cor.

From $\text{f}\alpha\text{o}\text{i}$, (fwee) or $\text{f}\alpha$, (faw) *under*.

Singular.

Plural.

- | | | |
|---|---|--|
| 1 | $\text{f}\acute{\text{u}}\text{m}$, (foom) <i>under me.</i> | $\text{f}\acute{\text{u}}\text{i}\bar{\text{n}}$, (foo''-inn) <i>under us.</i> |
| 2 | $\text{f}\acute{\text{u}}\text{t}$, (footh) <i>under thee.</i> | $\text{f}\acute{\text{u}}\text{i}\bar{\text{b}}$, (foo''-iv) <i>under you.</i> |
| 3 | Mas. $\text{f}\alpha\text{o}\text{i}$, (fwee) <i>under him.</i> | $\text{f}\nu\check{\text{c}}\alpha$, or $\text{f}\nu\check{\text{c}}\text{r}\alpha$, (foo-fă) <i>under them.</i> |
| | Fem. $\text{f}\acute{\text{y}}\text{i}\check{\text{c}}\text{e}$, (foo''-ee-hě) <i>under her.</i> | |

From $\text{l}\acute{\text{e}}$, (lay) *with, along with, or together with.*

- | | | |
|---|--|---|
| 1 | $\text{l}\text{i}\text{o}\text{m}$, (liȫm) <i>with me.</i> | $\text{l}\text{i}\bar{\text{n}}$, (linn) <i>with us.</i> |
| 2 | $\text{l}\acute{\text{e}}\text{t}$, (latth) <i>with thee.</i> | $\text{l}\text{i}\bar{\text{b}}$, (liv.) <i>with you.</i> |
| 3 | Mas. $\text{l}\acute{\text{e}}\text{i}\text{r}$,* (lesh) <i>with him.</i> | $\text{l}\acute{\text{e}}\bar{\text{o}}$, (leóv, or leóv-hă) <i>with them.</i> |
| | Fem. $\text{l}\acute{\text{e}}\text{i}\check{\text{c}}\text{e}$, (lay''-ee-hě) <i>with her.</i> | |

Rir , is generally used in Munster for $\text{l}\acute{\text{e}}$.

From air , (ěir) *on, upon.*

- | | | |
|---|--|--|
| 1 | orm , (or''-um) <i>on me.</i> | $\text{o}\text{r}\nu\text{i}\bar{\text{n}}$, (ur-inn) <i>on us.</i> |
| 2 | ort , (urth) <i>on thee.</i> | $\text{o}\text{r}\nu\text{i}\bar{\text{b}}$, (ur-iv) <i>on you.</i> |
| 3 | Mas. air , (ěir) <i>on him.</i> | $\text{o}\text{r}\text{r}\alpha$, or $\text{o}\text{r}\check{\text{c}}\nu$, (ur-hoo) <i>on them.</i> |
| | Fem. $\nu\text{i}\text{i}\text{r}\text{e}$, (ur-hee) <i>on her.</i> | |

From $\text{d}\acute{\text{e}}$, (ddhě) *from, off.*

Singular.

Plural.

- | | | |
|---|---|--|
| 1 | $\text{d}\acute{\text{i}}\text{o}\text{m}$, (ddhee''-um) <i>from me.</i> | $\text{d}\acute{\text{i}}\bar{\text{n}}$, (ddhee''-inn) <i>from us.</i> |
| 2 | $\text{d}\acute{\text{i}}\text{o}\text{t}$, (ddheetth) <i>from thee.</i> | $\text{d}\acute{\text{i}}\bar{\text{b}}$, (ddheev) <i>from you.</i> |
| 3 | Mas. $\text{d}\acute{\text{e}}$, (ddhě) <i>from him.</i> | $\text{d}\acute{\text{i}}\text{o}\bar{\text{b}}$, or $\text{d}\acute{\text{i}}\text{o}\bar{\text{b}}\check{\text{c}}\alpha$, (ddheev-ha) <i>from them.</i> |
| | Fem. di , (ddhih) <i>from her.</i> | |

* $\text{L}\acute{\text{e}}\text{i}\text{r}$, *with*, and *with him*, is frequently written, $\text{l}\alpha\text{i}\text{r}$, and $\text{f}\mu\text{i}\text{r}$, in ancient MSS., and in the plural $\text{f}\mu\text{i}\nu$, i.e. *leo*, or $\mu\text{i}\nu$, *with them*.

From ροιμη, (riv-ě) *before*.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	ροιμαμ, (row-um) <i>before me.</i>	ροιμνῑη̄, (row-inn) <i>before us.</i>
2	ροιμαδ, (row-uddh) <i>before thee.</i>	ροιμνιβ̄, (row-iv) <i>before you.</i>
3	{ Mas. ροιμη, (riv-e) <i>before him.</i> { Fem. ροιμ̄πῑ, (rim-pee) <i>before her.</i>	ροιμ̄πα, or ροιμ̄π̄ῡ, (rum-poo) <i>before them.</i>

From ταρι, (thor) *beyond, or over.*

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	ταριμ, (hor ^{''} -um) <i>over me.</i>	ταριᾱη̄, (hor-inn) <i>over us</i>
2	ταριμαδ, (hor-uddh) <i>over thee.</i>	ταρινιβ̄, (hor-iv) <i>over you.</i>
3	{ Mas. ταριμ̄ῑ, (har-ish) <i>over him.</i> { Fem. ταριμ̄ρῑ, (hars-tthee) <i>over her.</i>	ταριμ̄ρῑν, (hors-tthoo) <i>over them.</i>

From ρα, (oo^{''}-a) or ο̄, *from.*

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	ραιμ, (wö ^{''} -im)* <i>from me.</i>	ραη̄, (wö ^{''} -inn) <i>from us.</i>
2	ραιτ, (wö ^{''} -itth) <i>from thee</i>	ραιβ̄, (wö ^{''} -iv) <i>from you.</i>
3	{ Mas. ραιδε, (y-ě) <i>from him.</i> { Fem. ραιδε̄, (y-hě) <i>from her.</i>	ρᾱτα, or ρᾱδε̄τα, (wöf-fa) <i>from them.</i>

* I should have remarked, in the note at page 1, that in the syllables marked thus "", the stress must be laid on the second syllable.

From $\nu\mu$, (um) or $\nu\mu\epsilon$, (im-e) *about*, or *upon*, as clothes.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	$\nu\mu\alpha\mu$, (um-om) <i>about me.</i>	$\nu\mu\alpha\iota\bar{\eta}$, (um-inn) <i>about us.</i>
2	$\nu\mu\alpha\delta$, (um-oddh) <i>about thee.</i>	$\nu\mu\alpha\iota\beta$, (um-iv) <i>about you</i>
3	Mas. $\nu\mu\epsilon$, (im-e) <i>about him.</i>	$\nu\mu\pi\nu$, (um-poo) <i>about them.</i>
	Fem. $\nu\mu\pi\acute{\iota}$, (im-pee) <i>about her.</i>	

From $\delta\sigma$, (ddho) *to*.

1	$\delta\alpha\acute{\iota}$, (ddhov) <i>to me.</i>	$\delta\acute{\eta}\bar{\eta}$, (ddhoo"-inn) <i>to us.</i>
2	$\delta\nu\iota\tau$, (ddhitth) <i>to thee.</i>	$\delta\iota\beta$, (ddheev) <i>to you.</i>
3	Mas. $\delta\delta$, (ddhó) <i>to him.</i>	$\delta\delta\iota\beta$, (ddho"-iv.) <i>to them.</i>
	$\delta\acute{\iota}$, (ddhih) <i>to her.</i>	

From $\rho\epsilon\alpha\acute{\varsigma}$, (shaugh) *besides*, *without*.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\acute{\varsigma}\alpha\mu$, (shaugh-um) <i>without me.</i>	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\acute{\varsigma}\alpha\iota\bar{\eta}$, (shaugh-inn) <i>without us.</i>
2	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\acute{\varsigma}\alpha\delta$, (shaugh-uddh) <i>without thee.</i>	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\acute{\varsigma}\alpha\iota\beta$, (shaugh-iv) <i>without you.</i>
3	Mas. $\rho\epsilon\iota\acute{\varsigma}\epsilon$, (shegh-e) <i>without him.</i>	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\acute{\varsigma}\nu$, (shaugh-oo) <i>without them.</i>
	Fem. $\rho\epsilon\iota\acute{\varsigma}\acute{\iota}$, (shegh-ee) <i>without her.</i>	(not now used.)

From $\tau\eta\epsilon$, (tthir"-ay *through*.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	$\acute{\tau}\eta\acute{\iota}\sigma\mu$, (hree"-um) <i>through me.</i>	$\acute{\tau}\eta\acute{\iota}\bar{\eta}$, (hree"-inn) <i>through us.</i>
2	$\acute{\tau}\eta\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau$, (hree"-utth) <i>through thee.</i>	$\acute{\tau}\eta\acute{\iota}\beta$, (hree"-iv) <i>through you.</i>
3	Mas. $\acute{\tau}\eta\acute{\iota}\delta$, (hreeddh) <i>through him.</i>	$\acute{\tau}\eta\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\epsilon\alpha$, (hreeh-faw) <i>through them.</i>
	Fem. $\acute{\tau}\eta\acute{\iota}\acute{\tau}\iota$, (hree-hee) <i>through her.</i>	

From $\nu\alpha\tau$, (oo''-os) *over, upon, above.*

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	$\nu\alpha\tau\alpha\mu$, (oo''-as-um) <i>over me</i>	$\nu\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, (oo''-as-inn) <i>over us.</i>
2	$\nu\alpha\tau\alpha\delta$, (oo''-as-addh) <i>over thee.</i>	$\nu\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\beta$, (oo''-as-iv) <i>over you.</i>
3	Mas. $\nu\alpha\tau\alpha$, (oo''-as-a) <i>over him.</i>	$\nu\alpha\tau\acute{\upsilon}$, (oo''-as-tthoo) <i>over them</i>
	Fem. $\nu\alpha\iota\tau\acute{\iota}$, (oo''-is-tthee) <i>over her.</i>	

From $\alpha\eta$, (onn) *in.*

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	$\iota\eta\alpha\mu$, (ionn-om) <i>in me.</i>	$\iota\eta\alpha\iota\eta$, (ionn-inn) <i>in us.</i>
2	$\iota\eta\alpha\delta$, (ionn-oddh) <i>in thee.</i>	$\iota\eta\alpha\iota\beta$, (ionn-iv) <i>in you.</i>
3	$\alpha\eta$, (onn) <i>in him.</i>	$\iota\eta\tau\acute{\upsilon}$, (ionn-thoo) <i>in them.</i>
	$\iota\eta\tau\acute{\iota}$, (inn-tthe) <i>in her.</i>	

INCREASE.

Personal, possessive, and compound pronouns, take an additional syllable, when used with a particular emphasis; or placed in contra distinction to each other.

The personal emphatic form.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	$\mu\iota\tau\epsilon$, (mish-ě) <i>I.</i>	$\tau\iota\eta\epsilon$, (shin-ně) <i>We.</i>
2	$\tau\upsilon\tau\alpha$, (tthus-să) <i>Thou.</i>	$\tau\iota\beta\tau\epsilon$, (shiv-shě) <i>Ye.</i>
3	Mas. $\epsilon\iota\tau\epsilon\alpha\eta$, (esh-on) <i>He.</i>	$\iota\alpha\delta\tau\alpha\eta$, (ee''-uddh-son) <i>They.</i>
	Fem. $\iota\tau\epsilon$, (ish-ě) <i>She.</i>	

Possessive pronouns require the increase to be made in the nouns that are joined with them.

Singular.

mo čeañ-ɾa, *My head.*

do čeañ-ɾa, *Thy head.*

a čeañ-ɾaŋ, *His head.*

a čeañ-ɾaŋ, *Her head.*

Plural.

aɾi ʒ-čeañ-ŋe, *Our head.*

bvɾi ʒ-čeañ-ɾa, *Your head.*

a ʒ-čeañ-ɾaŋ, *Their head.*

Ša is the emphatic particle in the 1st, 2nd per. sing. and 2nd per. plur.; ŋe 1st person plural, and ɾaŋ 3rd person sing. and plur. It is the same with the adjective, as mo čeañ dɾb-ɾa, *My black head*; or if that adjective be followed by another, the latter will take the increase, as mo čeañ dɾb dʒlɾ-ɾa, *My dear black head.*

In compound pronouns the emphatic form varies thus—if the last vowel be slender, it will make ɾe in the first and second persons singular, and third person feminine; the second person plural is always ɾe.

Examples.

The last vowel broad :—

Singular.

aʒam-ɾa, (og-um-saw) *with me.*

aʒad-ɾa, (og-uddh-saw) *with thee.*

aʒe-ɾaŋ, (aig-e-sön) *with him.*

aɾi-ɾe, (ac-ee-shäy) *with her.*

Plural.

aʒaŋ-ŋe, (og-in-ne) *with us.*

aʒvɾ-ɾe, (og-iv-shäy) *with you.*

acu-ɾaŋ, (oc-oo-son) *with them.*

Singular.

dam-ɾa, (ddhov-să) *to me.*

dɾɾ-ɾe, (ddhitth-shäy) *to thee.*

dō-ɾaŋ, (ddho-son) *to him.*

dɾɾ-ɾe, (ddhih-shäy) *to her.*

Plural.

dŋñe, (ddhoo-ney) *to us.*

dʒb-ɾe, (ddhiv-shey) *to you.*

dōŋ-ɾaŋ, (ddho"-iv sün) *to them.*

The last vowel slender :—

Singular.

vaŋ-ɾe, *from me.*

vaɾ-ɾe, *from thee.*

vaŋe-ɾaŋ, *from him.*

vaŋe-ɾe, *from her.*

Plural.

vaŋ-ŋe, *from us.*

vaŋvɾe, *from you.*

vaŋe-ɾaŋ, *from them.*

The following are examples of the 3rd Person Masculine and Feminine :—

Mas. ar-ran,	fríde-ran,
Fem. airdé-re,	fúidte-re,
Mas. de-ran,	noime-ran,
Fem. dī-re,	noimpe-re,
Mas. vadé-ran,	vime-ran,
Fem. vadte-re,	vimpe-re,
Mas. leirean,	air-ran,
Fem. leite-re,	airpe-re, or airte re.*
Mas. tairran,	
Fem. tairte-re,	

* There is a peculiar delicacy and beauty in the use of the increase in Irish, which it is hardly possible to express in any other language. The utmost accuracy is observed, even by the most illiterate native, in thus distinguishing the leading, or most prominent subject in the sentence. Sometimes, in order to mark a peculiar emphasis, the word féin, *self*, is used instead of the terminations usually added; as mīne me féin é, *I myself did it.*—Dr. Neilson.

The word féin, *self*, *own*, is often subjoined to both Personal and Possessive Pronouns, with and without the emphatic particles, as mé féin, *myself*; mīre féin, *I myself*; mo lám-rá, *my hand*; mo lám-rá féin, *my own hand*.

In ancient MSS. the emphatic form is frequently written as follows :—bró a deirín, i.e. féin, or é féin, *self*, *himself*; brdein, i.e. féin; brdeirín, i.e. féin; fo de rín, i.e. féin, é féin; fadhin, i.e. féin; fadhín, i.e. féin, or é féin—fop lár doime colaím fadhín, *within the precincts of Derry Kolum, (Kille,) himself*, or *in the very centre of Derry Kolum-Kill*—Four Masters; feirne, i.e. iad féin, or féin, as na zoll feirne do teacht leis co Roscommon, *the English themselves having accompanied him to Roscommon*—ib. brden, brdeirín, i.e. féin—Diarmaid do dol iar rín

VERB.

Verbs have but one conjugation.

There are seven variations of the Verbs, as to signification; viz.—the Imperative and Infinitive Moods, Participles, Indicative, Subjunctive, Optative, and Potential Moods.

There are five variations of the Verb as to time; viz.—the Present, the habitual or consuetudinal Present, Preter, habitual Preter, and Future Tenses.

The root of the Verb is the 2nd person singular Imperative, from which all the moods, tenses and persons are formed by postfixes, except in some tenses of the irregular Verbs.

The Verb has two different terminational forms. The first, and most simple is, what may be called the analytic form, in which the pronouns are separately expressed; and the other, which is supposed to be the more ancient, is what may be termed the synthetic form, in which the pronoun is expressed in the termination of the Verb, and in this latter case, Verbs are inflected in their terminations, like Nouns. When the pronouns are separately expressed, the Verb is analytic, and has but one form throughout all the persons singular and plural, as τὰ μέ (thaw may) *I am*, τὰ τύ, *thou art*, τὰ ρέ, *he is*, τὰ ρῖν, *we are*, τὰ ρῖβ, *ye are*, τὰ ρῖαδ, *they are*; thus τὰ being common to all. When the personal pronoun is not expressed separately, the Verb is synthetic, and has a distinct terminational form, (which indicates the pronoun contained in the termination,) for all the persons, except the third person singular,

30 τεαé çòηçòβαῖῖι çῖνῖῖῖ ῖεῖç ταιðç ῖῖ ῖῖαῖῖῖç á çῖῖεαῖῖηα áçαῖ ῖ çòῖῖαλτα βῖð ðεῖη, *Dermot, after that, having gone to the house of Conor Crum, the son of Teige O'Rourke, his own lord and foster-brother.*
 —Ib. A.D. 1409. ḃo ðḃ, ḃo ðḃḃ, i.e. ḃéḃ, *myself, himself.*—Leacan. E βῖð ðεῖη, *himself*—oc ῖαῖῖῖῖαῖð ῖῖῖe ðo ḃo ðḃḃḃ, *seeking the kingdom for himself.*—Leacan. ḃḃḃḃḃḃḃḃ, i.e. leῖḃean, *with himself*; λαḃòðῖḃḃ, i.e. leῖḃean—ðoḃoḃḃ, i.e. ðoḃḃḃ—ῖαðḃoḃḃ, i.e. ῖαðḃḃḃ—eῖḃḃḃḃḃe, i.e. eῖḃḃean, &c.

in the termination of which the pronoun can never be contained; and this is the form adopted for all the persons singular and plural, when the pronouns are separately expressed, as *l̄ēīḡ-ḡm*, *I read*, *lēīḡ-ḡn*, *thou readest*, *l̄ēīḡīð r̄ê*, *he reads*. In asking a question, the analytic form is generally used, as *an̄ l̄ab̄rān̄ t̄r̄ ḡaōīð̄īl̄ḡ?* *do you speak Irish?* and in answering *yes* or *no*, (there being no equivalent for these expressions in Irish,) the synthetic form is invariably used, as *l̄ab̄rāḡm*, *I speak*; but should the answer be a continued subject, then either form may be used. The pronoun should never be used separately after the synthetic form, as it is only a repetition of the pronoun, as *d̄ēan̄rāīð r̄īad̄*, *they, they will do*.

Verbs have a simple and emphatic form like pronouns, as *tāḡm-r̄e*, *I am*, *tāḡn-r̄e*, *Thou art*, *tā r̄ēīr̄ēan̄*, *He is*, *tām̄v̄īð-n̄e*, *We are*, *tāḡaōī-r̄e* *Ye are*, *tāīð-r̄an̄*, *They are*.

Each of the tenses has a relative form, which is often the same as the third person singular, and is always governed by a relative pronoun expressed or understood.

The changes at the beginning of Verbs, i.e. aspirating and eclipsing, are caused by certain prefixed particles, expressed or understood, for which, see p.p. 9, 10, and 11.

The synthetic form of the Verb is given throughout, as the analytic form is found in the third person singular of every tense. For the terminational forms, see p. 66.

Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb, b̄ī, be.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	<i>b̄īðm̄v̄īð</i> , (be-muiddh) or <i>b̄īðam̄</i> , <i>let us be.</i>
2 <i>b̄ī</i> , (bee) <i>be thou.</i>	<i>b̄īðīðe</i> , or <i>b̄īḡīð</i> , (be''-ig- ee) <i>be ye.</i>
3 <i>b̄īðēāð r̄ê</i> , (bee-oo shay) <i>let him be.</i>	<i>b̄īðð̄īr̄</i> , (be-ddheesh) <i>let them be.</i>

The negative is formed by prefixing *ḡā*, *not*, to each person, as *ḡā bī*, *be not*, &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Affirmative.

ḡo bejč (ddho veh,) or ḡ
bejč, *to be.*

Negative.

ḡāḡ ḡ bejč, (gone ḡ veh)
not to be.

PARTICIPLES.

Present.

ḡḡ bejč, (ḡ veh,) or ḡ
bejč, *being.*
ḡḡ ḡ-bejč ḡḡ
ḡḡ ḡḡ, *he being*
there.

Preter.

ḡḡ, ḡḡḡ, or ḡḡḡ
ḡ-bejč, (are,
e''-irr, or ee''-
ar mēh) *hav-*
ing been.

Future.

ḡḡḡ ḡḡ bejč, (err
tthee veh) *a-*
bout to be, lē
bejč, (lay vēh)
to be, čḡḡ ḡ
bejč, (ghum ḡ
vēh) *in order*
to be.

These and the like, may more properly be considered as participial phrases, composed of the infinitive, and a preposition, than as simple participles.—*Dr. Neilson.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

*Present Tense.—Affirmative.**Singular.*

1 ḡḡḡ, (thaw''-im) *I am.*

2 ḡḡḡḡ, (thaw''-ir) *thou art.*

3 ḡḡ ḡḡ, (thaw''-shay) *he is.*

Plural.

ḡḡḡḡḡ, (thaw-muiddh)
we are.

ḡḡḡḡḡḡ, (thaw-hee) *ye*
are.

ḡḡḡḡ, (thaw''-iddh) *they*
are.

Relative ḡ ḡḡ, as ḡḡ ḡḡ ḡ ḡḡ, *it is I who am.* ḡ is sometimes prefixed as a sign of the present tense, as ḡ ḡḡḡ, *I am.*

Present.—Negative.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 <i>ní b-ruilim, (nnee wuil-im) I am not.</i>	<i>ní b-ruilmuidh, (nnee-wuil-muiddh) we are not.</i>
2 <i>ní b-ruilir, (nnee wuil-ir) thou art not.</i>	<i>ní b-ruilicí, nnee wuil-tthee.) ye are not.</i>
3 <i>ní b-ruil ré, (nnee wuil shay) he is not.</i>	<i>ní b-ruilidh, (nnee-wuil-idh) they are not.</i>

In ancient MSS. we find this form used in the affirmative, as *ruilim, I am, &c.*, but never in the modern language.

This is sometimes contracted in the analytic, as *ní'l mē, I am not, ní'l c'í, ní'l ré, &c.*, and in the synthetic, as *ní'lím, ní'lír, ní'l ré, &c.*

Interrogative—*an b-ruilim? an b-ruilir? an b-ruil ré? am I? &c.* Sometimes the particle *an* is omitted, as *b-ruilim? am I? &c.*

Interrogative Affirmative—*na'c b-ruilim? am I not? &c.*

Relative—*na'c b-ruil, he who is not, &c.*

Consuetudinal Present—Affirmative.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 <i>bíðim, (bee-im) I am usually.</i>	<i>bíðmuidh, (bee-muiddh) we are usually.</i>
2 <i>bíðír, (bee-ir) thou art usually.</i>	<i>bíðcíd, (bee-hee) ye are usually.</i>
3 <i>bíð ré, (bee shay) he is usually.</i>	<i>bíðidh, (bee-idh) they are usually.*</i>

* This consuetudinal tense (which some writers make a separate mood,) is very much used, in all Verbs, to denote an usual or habitual state of acting or being.—*Dr. Neilson.*

The Irish people, in speaking English, use these tenses, which they translate thus, from the Irish—*I do be, I used to be, I do not be, &c.*

Otherwise—*bīðeañ mē, bīðeañ tŕ, bīðeañ řē, bīðeañ řīþ, bīðeañ řīþ, bīðeañ řīað, I am usually, &c.*

Negative—*ñġ bīðim, or ñġ bīðeañ mē, I am not usually, &c.*

Interrogative—*añ m-bīðim? a m-bīðim? or añ m-bīðeañ mē? am I usually? &c.*

Interrogative Affirmative—*ñac m-bīðim, or ñac m-bīðeañ mē? am I not usually? &c.*

Relative form—*bīðear, (vee-us,) as añ tē bīðear, do bīðear, or a bīðear, he who is usually.*

Preter Tense—Affirmative.

Do and mo, are signs of the Preter Tense, which, however, are sometimes omitted. In some writings do is also prefixed to the present and future tenses of some verbs.*

Singular.

1 do bīðear, (ddho vee-us)
I was, or have been.

2 do bīðir, (vee-ish) *thou wast, or has been.*

3 do bġ řē, (vee-shay) *he was, or has been.*

Plural.

bġmar, (vee-mor) *we were, or have been.*

bġbar, (vee-vor) *ye were, or have been.*

bġdar, (vee-ddhor) *they were, or have been.*

Relative—*añ tē do bġ, he who was, or has been.*
The synthetic form of the 2nd person plural is, now, seldom used in any tense, and it is therefore better to use the pronoun separately in that person.

* The following are used, as signs of the Preter, in ancient MSS.—*ad, at, ar, dor, dur, no, nor, mo, mor, mur, mar, &c.* *Ad ceap eġġu řearcuġ zeġmġz, he saw Ireland on a winter's evening.—Leacan. Ad ceap, slew, or was slain, at bac, died; at bal, died.—Leacan, Ballymote, and Four Masters. At ře, said Fiech's Hymn. Bġzġc ban řġle ġzēan ġn daġda. ġġ ġn řġn bġzġc beġ eġzġ .ġ. ban dġa ġo (do) adġacġġ řġġd ar ba ġo mōġ ġ ba ġo añ a řġġzġam, Bridget the poetess, the daughter of the Dagda.*

*Preter—Negative.**Singular.**Plural.*

- | | | |
|---|---|--|
| 1 | ní maðar, (nnee rov-us)
<i>I was not.</i> | ní maðama, (nnee rov-a-mor) <i>we were not.</i> |
| 2 | ní maðar, (nnee rov-ish)
<i>thou wast not.</i> | ní maðabar, (nnee rov-a-vor) <i>ye were not.</i> |
| 3 | ní maib ré, (nnee rov shay)
<i>he was not.</i> | ní maðaðar, (nnee rov-a-ddhor) <i>they were not.</i> |

Interrogative—*an maðar?* *was I?* or *have I been,* &c.

Inter. Affir.—*nað maðar?* *have I not been,* &c.

Relative—*an té nað maib,* *he who was not,* &c.

*Consuetudinal Preter—Affirmative.**Singular.**Plural.*

- | | | |
|---|--|--|
| 1 | bíðinn, (vee-inn) <i>I have been usually, or I used to be.</i> | bíðmush, (vee-mush) <i>we have been usually.</i> |
| 2 | bíðteá, (vee-há) <i>thou hast been usually.</i> | bíðchee, (vee-hee) <i>ye have been usually.</i> |
| 3 | bíðeað ré, (vee-oo shay)
<i>he has been usually.</i> | bíðdheesh, (vee-ddheesh)
<i>they have been usually.</i> |

Bridget then was the Lady of the literati, i.e. the goddess whom the poets worshipped, for great and mighty was their veneration for her.—Cormac's Glossary. Rof farthc, he came.—Leacan. Dor farthc, he came.—Ib. In cac dor fuc do beatu, the persons whom he converted to life.—Fiech. Ad modmar, was permitted.—Leacan. Some of these are also prefixed to the present tense, as feib ad fdom, as I relate.—Book of Invasions. War ad beaird bád, as bards relate.—Leacan, and Ballymote. Ad fetad, they say.—Ib. Ar beapop, i.e. a deirtear, it is said; yr m-bfirar, it is said. Amul ar beirt in file, as the poet said or states—bar iad, said they.—Leacan. See note on abá, say, p. 75.

Negative—*ηἰ βἰδἰῆ*, *I used not to be*, or *I have not been usually*, &c.

Interrogative—*ἄη ἢ-βἰδἰῆ?* *have I been usually*, &c.

Inter. Affirmative—*ἦἄ ἢ-βἰδἰῆ?* *have I not been usually*, &c.

Relative Affirmative—*ἄη τὲ δο βἰδεἰδ*, *he who used to be*.

Relative Neg.—*ἄη τὲ ἦἄ ἢ-βἰδεἰδ*, *he who has not been usually*.

Future Tense—Affirmative.

Singular.

Plural.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1 <i>βἰδεἰδ</i> , (<i>bay-addh</i>) <i>I shall be</i> . | <i>βἰδεἰδῃ</i> , (<i>bay-muiddh</i>) <i>we shall be</i> . |
| 2 <i>βἰδεἰρ</i> , (<i>bay-irr</i>) <i>thou shalt be</i> . | <i>βἰδεἰρῃ</i> , (<i>bay-hee</i>) <i>ye shall be</i> . |
| 3 <i>βἰδεἰρῆ</i> , (<i>bay''-ee shay</i>) <i>he shall be</i> . | <i>βἰδεἰδῃ</i> , (<i>bay-iddh</i>) <i>they shall be</i> . |

Negative—*ηἰ βἰδεἰδ*, *I shall not be*, &c.

Interrogative—*ἄη ἢ-βἰδεἰδ?* *shall I be*, &c.

Interrogative Affir.—*ἦἄ ἢ-βἰδεἰδ?* *shall I not be*, &c.

Relative Affir.—*ἄη τὲ βἰδεἰρ*, *he who will be*.

Relative Negative—*ἄη τὲ ἦἄ ἢ-βἰδεἰδ*, *he who will not be*.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

The Subjunctive is nearly the same as the Indicative with *ἢ*, *if*, prefixed to the affirmative form, and *ἢἄ*, (which is generally pronounced *ἢἢ*,) *if not*, prefixed to the negative.

Present.	<i>ἢ τἄἢ</i> , <i>if I am</i> , &c.	Neg. <i>ἢἄ βἢἢἢ</i> , <i>if I am not</i> , &c.
Con. Pres.	<i>ἢ βἢἢ</i> , <i>if I be</i> , &c.	Neg. <i>ἢἄ ἢ-βἢἢ</i> , <i>if I be not</i> , &c.
Pret.	<i>ἢ βἢἢἢ</i> , <i>if I have been</i> , &c.	Neg. <i>ἢἄ ἢἢἢἢ</i> , <i>if I have not been</i> , &c.

Con. Pret.	ᵐᵃ ḅᵢḁᵢḅ, <i>if I had been, &c.</i>	Neg.	ᵐᵘᵏᵃ, ᵐ-ḅᵢḁᵢḅ, <i>if I had not been, &c.</i>
Future.	ᵐᵃ ḅᵢḁᵢᵐ, <i>if I shall be, &c.</i>	Neg.	ᵐᵘᵏᵃ ᵐᵃḅᵃḁ, <i>if I shall not be, &c.</i>
	ᵐᵃ ḅᵢḁᵢᵐ ᵃḅ ᵠᵢᵏ ᵃ ᵠ-ᵃᵐ, <i>if I shall be there in time.</i>		ᵐᵘᵏᵃ ᵐ-ḅᵢḁᵢḁḁ, <i>if I shall not be.</i>

This is called a conditional mood, by some grammarians. ᵐᵘᵏᵃ ḅ'ᵋ, or ᵐᵘᵏᵃ ᵐ-ḅᵢḁᵢḁḁ ᶑᵐ ᵐᵃᵢḅ ᵐᵋ, i.e. *if it were not that I was*, but this is a phrase, not a tense of this Verb.

OPTATIVE MOOD.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 ᶑᵐ ᵐᵃḅᵃḁ, (go rov-addh) <i>may I be,</i>	ᶑᵐ ᵐᵃḅᵐᵃᵢḁ, (go rov-muidh) <i>may we be.</i>
2 ᶑᵐ ᵐᵃḅᵃᵠᵠ, (go rov-ir) <i>mayest thou be,</i>	ᶑᵐ ᵐᵃḅᵃᵠᵠḁ, (go rov-hee) <i>may ye be.</i>
3 ᶑᵐ ᵐᵃᵢḅ ᵠᵋ, (go rov shay) <i>may he be,</i>	ᶑᵐ ᵐᵃḅᵃᵠḁ, (go rov-iddh) <i>may they be.</i>

Negative—ᵠᵃᵠ ᵐᵃḅᵃḁ, *may I not be, &c.*

POTENTIAL MOOD.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 ḁᵐ ḅᵠḁᵢḁḅ, or ḅᵠḁᵢḁḅ, (vay-inn) <i>I would be,</i>	ḅᵠḁᵢḁᵃḁᵐᵃᵠᵠ, (vay-oo-muish) <i>we would be.</i>
2 ḅᵠḁᵢḁ, (veh-há) <i>you would be,</i>	ḅᵠḁᵢḁᵋ, (veh-ee-e) <i>ye would be.</i>
3 ḅᵠḁᵢḁḁ ᵠᵋ, (vay-oo shay) <i>he would be.</i>	ḅᵠḁᵢḁᵃḁḁḁᵠᵠ, (vay-oo-ddheesh) <i>they would be.</i>

Conditional—ḁᵃ ᵐ-ḅᵠḁᵢḁḅ, *if I would be, or should I be.* It is also used for, *if I were, or had been*, as ḁᵃ ᵐ-ḅᵠḁᵢḁḅᵠᵠ ᵃḅ ᵠᵢᵏ, *had I been there, or should I have been there.* ᵐᵘᵏᵃ ᵐ-ḅᵠḁᵢḁḅ, *had I not been.*

The potential is formed by the auxiliary impersonal:—

*Present.**Preter.**Future.*

ar, or ir, *it is*, ba, *it was*, buð, *it shall be*; or by c131m, *I come*, used impersonally; or by ca1c1d, *must*. To some one of these is joined, such a word as, fê1d1r, *possible*; cõ1r, *right*; ê131n, *necessary*, &c., followed by the pronoun, which should have been nominative to the verb, and by the verb itself in the infinitive mood; as, ir ê131n ðam a be1c, *I must be*; ir fê1d1r l1om a be1c, *I may be*; ba cõ1r ðam a be1c, *I should have been*; n1 c13 l1om a be1c, *I cannot be*; ca1c1d mé a be1c, *I must be*.

The potential can hardly be called a simple mood, in Irish, as it is always formed by the combination of two or more words. These forms of expression, however, are extremely common, and necessary to be well understood; and, as they are equivalent to the compound moods and tenses of the English, and other languages, it seems proper to arrange them under the title of a separate mood.—*Dr. Neilson*.

The following formations of this Verb, often occur in ancient MSS.:—Fuil, *is*, f1l, *is*, f1l1c, and f1lead, *are*; te, to, tao1, for ta, *is*, atat, at1ad, *are*; bu1, ba1, bo1, bo, be1d1c, *will be*, &c. Ocu1 ir ða f1l na t11 tuata f1lead in e111n1 nac do 3ae1del1b, *and of their race (i.e. of the Firbolg) are the three families which are in Ireland, that are not of Gadelian origin*.

—Leacan. Arur ar vad atat arar1da .1. in ceud f1a1c1ur in ðomai1n? Asur—from him are descended the Assyrians, viz.: the first empire of the world.—

Leacan. At1ad na co1r13 bacar1 la1r, these are the chiefs who were along with him.—Ib. Ir 1ad. t. d. d. tuc1ad leo in fal mo1r bu1 1c1m1a1d, *The Tuath De Danans that brought with them the great (inaugurating) stone that was at Tara*.—Ballymote. 3ombtar, for 3o m-bada1r, or no bada1r, as 3ombtar f1rach fo3lamta f1r131c na n1nala1b, *that they were skilled, learned, and accurately versed in their arts and sciences*.—

Book of Invasions. Co1cead n3o1nd ir fa1r (4) no ba1 (b1) c4p1r1 n1af1r Co1c1b f1n3o1nd fo1ra mba1 (4 a na1b) eochar1 mac luchta Co1c1b f1anze 1r1b (1read) fo1ra mba1 deadað mac f1n Co1c1b n3nha1nc 1re fo1ra

mbaí meab 7 aílill Coicib nudaídi íre fórra mbaí
 conchobair mac nír, *The province of Gann, over
 which was (or ruled,) Carbry Niafean. The province
 of Seangann, it is that over which was Eohee, son
 of Lughta. The province of Slange, is that over which
 was Deadaid, son of Shin. The province of Geanann,
 it is that over which was Maud and Olioll. The pro-
 vince of Rory, it is that over which was Conor M'Neasa.*
 —Leacan. 4 ic (ir) coiz diait fíl a ccloshne, *for five
 syllables that are in cloenre.*—Cor. Gloss. Mozene
 dan .i. aithm in cetna oirne no boi in eirne .i. coirne
 mirc mac conairne do nat ríde a neirne a tairb brea-
 tan, *Mogene, by the bye, was the name of the first
 hound that has been in Ireland, viz.: it was Carbry
 Musk, the son of Conary, that brought it from the
 lands of Britain.*—Cor. 3u (3o) haírm a mbadaí
 na lonza, *to the place where the ships were.*—Bally-
 mote. Beidid, bíaitid, *will be.*—Leacan, f. 265. Bíd
 ar do bíuáí in mčízfeá, *on thy belly thou shalt go.*—
 Leacan, and Ballymote. Ír bíaid cháidche, *and
 shall be for ever.*—Leacan. Ro baí in tan rín náčá
 ba celzác 7 fá (ba) hanmaíndí 7 fá hamaíndí o uáib
 anmándaib, *at that time the serpent was the most subtle,
 most wicked, and most deceitful, of all the beasts.*—
 Leacan, and Ballymote. 3ombatar cáinne 7 comáon
 taid ceáctar náe áca áz fózál 7 acc díbínz fóir
 aroile (4 acéile), *they both had friends and abettors
 in plundering and taking revenge of each other.*—Four
 Masters. Bíarv, i.e. béid t'í, *thou shalt be.*—Leacan.
 Áte ro, i.e. áta áí ro, *here is.* No bíd, i.e. do bídeáđ.
 Cíd díá mbv, *of which are?* Canác fúil, i.e. 3o náč
 b-fúil. Baí, for bádar; no baí 3o cían áz cur in óáta,
they were a long time fighting the battle.—Ib.

It would appear that bí, *be*, is a distinct Verb from
 ta, fúil, &c., as it is regularly conjugated from the
 root in the following moods and tenses, viz.: bí, *be
 thou*, do beít, *to be*, bíđim, *I am*, bíđar, *I was*,
 béíđad, *I shall be*, béídeáđ, *would be*. It has also a
 consuetudinal present form like all other verbs, i.e.
 bídeáí mē, *I do be, or am usually*, in which tense
 the analytic form is always used, as déanaí mē,

δέηαῖ τύ, &c., and in ancient MSS. we find its negative form, like all regular verbs, the same form as the affirmative, ηἰ ἕαρ, or ἕαδαρ, *I was not*.

ASSERTIVE VERB.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Preter.—Affirmative.

Singular.

- 1 ἵρ μέ, *it is I,*
- 2 ἵρ tú, *it is you,*
- 3 ἵρ ῥέ, *it is he,*

Plural.

- 1ῖ ῥῖῃ, *it is we.*
- 1ῖ ῥῖῆ, *it is ye.*
- 1ῖ ῥῖαδ, *it is they.*

In ancient MSS. ἵρ is used for ἵρ, *is*, as ἵρ κοῖζ δῖαλτ ῥῖλ α clofne, because there are five syllables in cloenre.—Cor. Gloss. *υῖ ἵρ τῖυμ α τῖυ oldατῖ α δο, for three are heavier than two.—Ib.*

Negative—ηἰ μέ, (i.e. ηἰ ἵρ μέ.) *it is not I*, ηἰ τύ, *it is not you*, ηἰ ἕ-έ, *it is not he*, ηἰ ῥῖῃ, *it is not we*, ηἰ ῥῖῆ, *it is not ye*, ηἰ ἕ-ῖαδ, *it is not they*.

Interrogative—αη μέ, αη tú, αη ἕ, αη ῥῖῃ, αη ῥῖῆ, αη ῖαδ, *is it I?* &c.

Interr. Affir.—ηαῖ μέ, ηαῖ tú, ηαῖ ἕ, ηαῖ ῥῖῃ, ηαῖ ῥῖῆ, ηαῖ ῖαδ, *is it not I?* &c.

Preter Tense.

Singular.

- 1 βα, or buð μέ, *it was I,*
- 2 βα τύ, *it was you,*
- 3 βα ἕ-έ, *it was he,*

Plural.

- βα ῥῖῃ, *it was we.*
- βα ῥῖῆ, *it was ye.*
- βα ἕ-ῖαδ, *it was they.*

Ʋa, is often used in MSS. for ba, as aʒur noʒevr cponan do na mhaib ʒur ab e rin fa haism dilir do, *and St. Cronan disclosed unto the women that such was his real name.*—Life of St. Kevin. Ocur fa beoir aism an fir, *and Beoir was the name of the man.*—Leacan.

Future—bur, *will be.* ʒu an adbarin tabruiz torad bur iomcubuz do'n aicruize, *Bring forth, therefore, fruits that will be meet for repentance.*—Matt. iii. 8.

In the Subjunctive, ab is used in the present and future, and mad, or more correctly, m-bad, in the preter, as deirim ʒur ab ionah iad, *I say they are equal*; ʒur an te le'ru ab aill crir breiceamhuir do cur ort, ʒ do cota do buain d'ort, leiz leir do cloca for *and if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.*—Matt. iv. 40.

Preter—ʒo mad iad a ceiriu hinzena, *that they were his four daughters.*—Ballymote. This form is also used in the Optative Mood, as ʒo mad mar rin dealidcur bur iolliriu a briaʒniriu na n-daoine, &c. *May your light so shine before men, &c.*—Matt. v. 16. Oianad, i.e. dar ab—dia caca la zentib ʒaedel dianad aism mar, *the God of War with the Irish people, whose name is Mart.*—Cor. Gloss.

REGULAR VERBS.

In conjugating Regular Verbs, the following terminational distinctions are to be observed.

ACTIVE.

1. The Infinitive Mood and Participles are formed by adding ad, or ead, to the root. Those terminating in vuz, will drop v, as beahvuz, *bless thou*, do beahvuzad, *to bless.* Besides these, which are regularly formed from the root, there are, however, several others which are variously formed by usage, as aicruir, *relate*, aʒ aicruir, *relating*; amairc, *look, see*,

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1		beaḥaḥḥmīd, (bann-ee-muidh) <i>let us bless.</i>
2	beaḥaḥḥ, (bann-ee) <i>bless thou.</i>	beaḥaḥḥīd, or beaḥḥḥīd, (bann-eeg-ee) <i>bless ye.</i>
3	beaḥaḥḥēaḥ rē, (bann-ee-oo shay) <i>let him bless.</i>	beaḥaḥḥīdīr, (bann-ee-ddheesh) <i>let them bless.</i>

Negative—ḥa beaḥaḥḥ, *bless not, &c.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

	<i>Affirmative.</i>	<i>Negative.</i>
do	beaḥḥrḥaḥ, (ddho vann-oo) <i>to bless.</i>	ḥaḥ a beaḥḥrḥaḥ, <i>not to bless him.</i>

PARTICIPLES.

	<i>Present.</i>	<i>Preter.</i>	<i>Future.</i>
43	beaḥḥrḥaḥ, (ag 1ar m-beaḥḥrḥaḥ, bann-oo) <i>blessing.</i>	(ear mann-oo) <i>having blessed.</i>	ar tī beaḥḥrḥaḥ, (are tthee bann-oo) <i>about to bless.</i>

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.—Affirmative.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1	beaḥaḥḥīm, (bann-ee-im) <i>I bless.</i>	beaḥaḥḥmīd, (bann-ee-muidh) <i>we bless.</i>
2	beaḥaḥḥīr, (bann-ee-ir) <i>thou blessest.</i>	beaḥaḥḥīd, (bann-ee-ee) <i>ye bless.</i>
3	beaḥaḥḥē rē, (bann-ee-e shay) <i>he blesses.</i>	beaḥaḥḥīd, (bann-ee-iddh) <i>they bless.</i>

Negative. ḥī beaḥaḥḥīm, *I do not bless, &c., as Affirmative.*

Interr. ar m-beaḥaḥḥīm? *do I bless? &c.*

Inter. Affir. ḥaḥ m-beaḥaḥḥīm? *do I not bless? &c.*

Relative Affir. $\Delta\eta$ $\tau\acute{\epsilon}$ $\beta\epsilon\alpha\eta\Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon\Delta\tau^*$. Neg. $\Delta\eta$ $\tau\acute{\epsilon}$ $\eta\alpha\acute{\varsigma}$ η - $\beta\epsilon\alpha\eta\Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon\Delta\eta$.

CONSUETUDINAL PRESENT.—AFFIRMATIVE.

Singular,

Plural.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1 $\beta\epsilon\alpha\eta\Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon\Delta\eta$ $\mu\acute{\epsilon}$, (bann-ee-ann may) <i>I usually bless.</i> | $\beta\epsilon\alpha\eta\Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon\Delta\eta$ $\eta\eta$, <i>we usually bless.</i> |
| 2 $\beta\epsilon\alpha\eta\Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon\Delta\eta$ $\tau\acute{\upsilon}$, <i>thou usually blessest.</i> | $\beta\epsilon\alpha\eta\Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon\Delta\eta$ $\eta\eta\beta$, <i>ye usually bless.</i> |
| 3 $\beta\epsilon\alpha\eta\Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon\Delta\eta$ $\eta\acute{\epsilon}$, <i>he usually blesses.</i> | $\beta\epsilon\alpha\eta\Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon\Delta\eta$ $\eta\eta\Delta\delta$, <i>they usually bless.</i> |

Negative. $\eta\eta$ $\beta\epsilon\alpha\eta\Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon\Delta\eta$ $\mu\acute{\epsilon}$, *I do not usually bless, &c.*

Interr. $\Delta\eta$ η - $\beta\epsilon\alpha\eta\Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon\Delta\eta$ $\mu\acute{\epsilon}$? *do I usually bless, &c.*

Inter. Affir. $\eta\alpha\acute{\varsigma}$ η - $\beta\epsilon\alpha\eta\Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon\Delta\eta$ $\mu\acute{\epsilon}$? *do I not usually bless, &c.*

* When the present tense is used to describe a past transaction, as it sometimes is, for the purpose of presenting to the mind of the reader a more graphic delineation of the scene intended to be pictured, the third person singular terminates in $\Delta\tau$, as

$\text{S}\zeta\alpha\sigma\iota\lambda\epsilon\Delta\tau$ $\delta\epsilon\Delta\eta\zeta$ $\eta\Delta$ $\eta\delta\eta\epsilon\Delta\tau$ $\eta\delta\eta\Delta\eta$
 $\epsilon\eta\eta\beta\eta\epsilon\Delta\acute{\epsilon}\Delta$ $\eta\Delta$ $\lambda\alpha\sigma\acute{\epsilon}$ $\delta\delta$ $\beta\eta$ Δ $\beta\eta\eta\Delta\eta$.

Dergo, of vehement blows, *unlooses*, i. e. *unloosed*
 The fetters of the heroes, who were in pain.

$\text{E}\eta\eta\zeta\epsilon\Delta\tau$ $\text{O}\eta\zeta\Delta\eta$, *Oscar arises*, i. e. *arose*—Disser-
 tation on Irish Grammar, p. 92.

PRETER AFFIRMATIVE.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 Ծօ ԲԵԱՊԱՅԵԱՐ, (ddho vann-ee-ass) <i>I blessed.</i>	Ծօ ԲԵԱՊԱՅՄԱՐ, (ddho vann-ee-mor) <i>we blessed.</i>
2 Ծօ ԲԵԱՊԱՅՐ, (ddo vann-ee-ish) <i>thou blessedst.</i>	Ծօ ԲԵԱՊԱՅԲԱՐ, (ddho vann-ee-vor) <i>ye blessed.</i>
3 Ծօ ԲԵԱՊԱՅ ՐԷ, (ddho vann-ee shay) <i>he blessed.</i>	Ծօ ԲԵԱՊԱՅԾԱՐ, (ddho vann-ee-ddhor) <i>they blessed.</i>

The sign Ծօ, may be omitted unless in speaking emphatically.

Neg. ԵՅՐ ԲԵԱՊԱՅԵԱՐ, (nee''-ur vann-ee-os) *I did not bless, &c.*

Inter. ԱՐ ԲԵԱՊԱՅԵԱՐ? (are vann-ee-os) *did I bless? &c.*

Inter. Affir. ԴԱՐ ԲԵԱՊԱՅԵԱՐ? (naw''-ur vann-ee-os) *did I not bless? &c.*

Rel. ԱՊ ԵՃ Ծօ ԲԵԱՊԱՅ, *he who blessed, &c.*

CONSUEUDINAL PRETER. AFFIRMATIVE.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 ԲԵԱՊԱՅԻՆ, (vann-ee-inn) <i>I usually blessed.</i>	ԲԵԱՊԱՅՄԱՐ, (vann-ee-mush) <i>we usually blessed.</i>
2 ԲԵԱՊԱՅՇԱ, (vann-ee-há) <i>thou usually blessedst.</i>	ԲԵԱՊԱՅՇԻՆ, (vann-ee-hee) <i>ye usually blessed.</i>
3 ԲԵԱՊԱՅԵՈՍ ՐԷ, (vann-ee-oo shay) <i>he usually blessed.</i>	ԲԵԱՊԱՅԾԻՐ, (vann-ee-ddheesh) <i>they usually blessed.</i>

Neg. ԵՅ ԲԵԱՊԱՅԻՆ, *I have not usually blessed, or I used not to bless, &c.*

Inter. ԱՊ ԵՃ ԲԵԱՊԱՅԻՆ? *have I usually blessed, &c.*

Inter. Aff. ԴԱՃ ԵՃ ԲԵԱՊԱՅԻՆ, *have I not usually blessed, &c.*

Rel. ԱՊ ԵՃ Ծօ ԲԵԱՊԱՅԵՈՍ, *he who usually blessed.*

FUTURE. AFFIRMATIVE.

*Singular.**Plural.*

- 1 beaḥōččad or beaḥōžad, (bann-óch-hoddh or bann-owe-oddh) *I shall or will bless.* beaḥōčamuḥ, (bann-óch-a-muddh) *we shall bless.*
- 2 beaḥōččair, (bann-óch-hir) *thou shalt bless.* beaḥōččairē, (bann-óch-hee-e) *ye shall bless.*
- 3 beaḥōččairē rē, (bann-óch-hee-shay) *he shall bless.* beaḥōččair, (bann-óch-hiddh) *they shall bless.**

Neg. ḥj beaḥōččad, *I will not bless, &c.*Inter. an m-beaḥōččad? *shall I bless, &c.*Inter. Aff. ḥac m-beaḥōččad? *shall I not bless, &c.*Relative. an tē beaḥōččair, *he who will bless.*

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present Affir. mā beaḥairim, *if I bless, &c., as in the Indic.*Neg. muna m-beaḥairim, *if I do not bless, &c.*Consu. Affir. mā beaḥairēan mē, *if I usually bless, &c.*Neg. muna m-beaḥairēan mē, *if I do not usually bless, &c.*Pret. Affir. mā beaḥairēar, *if I have blessed, &c.*Neg. munar m-beaḥairēar, *if I have not blessed, &c.*Consu. Affirmative, mā beaḥairēan, *if I usually blessed, &c.*Neg. muna m-beaḥairēan, *if I have not usually blessed, &c.*The Future is also used as in the Indic., with mā, *if*, prefixed in the Affirmative, and muna, *if not*, in the Negative.

* Dissyllables ending in 1ḥ generally make óžad, óččad or óčřad in the future tense.

Consuetudinal Preter. Neg., according to Dr. Neilson's—*mun̄a bē zup̄ beaḥ̄a|ž̄ mē*, *had I not blessed*—as the Preter Indicative, having *mun̄a be zup̄*, *unless that*, or *were it not that*, prefixed.

OPTATIVE MOOD.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 žo m-beaḥ̄a ž̄eab̄, (go mann-ee-oddh) <i>may I bless.</i>	žo m-beaḥ̄a ž̄emu b̄, <i>may we bless.</i>
2 žo m-beaḥ̄a ž̄ r̄, (go man̄n-ee-irr) <i>mayest thou bless.</i>	žo m-beaḥ̄a ž̄č̄ b̄e, <i>may ye bless.</i>
3 žo m-beaḥ̄a ž̄e r̄e, (go (mann-ee-e shay) <i>may he bless.</i>	žo m-beaḥ̄a ž̄ b̄, <i>may they bless.</i>

Neg. *ḡar̄ beaḥ̄a|ž̄eab̄*, *may I not bless*, &c.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1 beaḥ̄ōč̄č̄a ḡ, <i>I would bless.</i>	beaḥ̄ōč̄č̄amu r̄, <i>we would bless.</i>
2 beaḥ̄ōč̄č̄a, <i>thou wouldst bless.</i>	beaḥ̄ōč̄č̄a b̄e, <i>ye would bless.</i>
3 beaḥ̄ōč̄č̄a b̄ r̄e, <i>he would bless.</i>	beaḥ̄ōč̄č̄a b̄ r̄, <i>they would bless.</i>

Conditional. *da m-beaḥ̄ōč̄č̄a|ḡ*, *if I would bless*, &c.

Potential Mood, according to Neilson's—*Ir̄ r̄e|b̄|r̄ l̄jom̄ a beaḥ̄v̄ž̄a|b̄*, *I can bless him, or it*, (or, *it is possible for me to bless him*;) *b'ē|ž̄|ḡ dam̄ a beaḥ̄v̄ž̄a|b̄*, *I must have blessed him, or it*, (or, *I was obliged to bless him*;) *ḡj̄ č̄|ž̄ l̄jom̄ a beaḥ̄v̄ž̄a|b̄*, *I cannot bless him, or it*, &c.

PASSIVE VOICE.—IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.**Plural.*

- 1 beaḥaḥḥēaḥ mē, (bann-ee-har may) *let me be blessed.* beaḥaḥḥēaḥ ḥiḥ, *let us be blessed.*
- 2 beaḥaḥḥēaḥ ḥē, *be thou blessed.* beaḥaḥḥēaḥ ḥiḥb, *be ye blessed.*
- 3 beaḥaḥḥēaḥ ē, *let him be blessed.* beaḥaḥḥēaḥ ḥad, *let them be blessed.*

Negative. ḥa beaḥaḥḥēaḥ mē, *let me not be blessed, &c.*

It may be otherwise done with the auxiliary bī, *be*, as bīdead mē beaḥaḥḥē, ḥē, ḥē, ḥiḥ, ḥiḥb, ḥad, *let me be blessed, be thou, &c.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Do, or a beḥ beaḥaḥḥē, *to be blessed.*

Negative. ḥaḥ a beḥ beaḥaḥḥē, *not to be blessed.*

PARTICIPLES.

Preter. beaḥaḥḥē, *blessed*; ḥaḥ m-beḥ beaḥaḥḥē ḥō, *he having been blessed.*

Future. aḥi ḥi beḥ beaḥaḥḥē, *about to be blessed*; le beḥ beaḥaḥḥē, *to be blessed.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense Affir. The same as the Imperative, as beaḥaḥḥēaḥ mē, ḥē, ē, ḥiḥ, ḥiḥb, ḥad, *I am, thou art, &c., blessed.*

Neg. ḥi beaḥaḥḥēaḥ mē, *I am not blessed, &c.*

Inter. aḥ m-beaḥaḥḥēaḥ mē? *am I blessed? &c.*

Inter. Affir. ḥac m-beaḥaḥḥēaḥ mē? *am I not blessed? &c.*

Preter Tense Affir. do beaḥaḥḥēad mē, (ddho bann-ee-oo may,) ḥē, ē, ḥiḥ, ḥiḥb, ḥad, *I was, thou wast, &c. blessed.*

Neg. ḥiḥ m-beaḥaḥḥēad mē, *I was blessed, &c.*

Inter. *ար ԲԵԱՊԱՅԷԹՄԷ ? was I blessed? &c.*

Inter. Affirmative. *դար ԲԵԱՊԱՅԷԹՄԷ ? was I not blessed? &c.*

Future Tense Affir. *ԲԵԱՊՕՇՏԱՐ (bann-óch-har) մԷ, շ՛ւ, Է, &c., I shall, or will be blessed, &c.*

Neg. *դի ԲԵԱՊՕՇՏԱՐ մԷ, I will not be blessed, &c.*

Inter. *ԱՊ Մ-ԲԵԱՊՕՇՏԱՐ մԷ ? shall I be blessed? &c.*

Inter. Affir. *ՊԱՇ Մ-ԲԵԱՊՕՇՏԱՐ մԷ ? shall I not be blessed? &c.*

The Subjunctive is the same as in the Indicative, with *մա, if*, prefixed in the Affirmative; *մոյս, if not*, to the Present and Future, and *մոյսար* to the Preter, in the Negative.

Optative Affir. *ՅՕ Մ-ԲԵԱՊԱՅՇՏԱՐ մԷ, (go mann-ee-har may) շ՛ւ, Է, &c., may I be blessed, &c.*

Neg. *դար ԲԵԱՊԱՅՇՏԱՐ մԷ, may I not, &c.*

Potential. *ԲԵԱՊՕՇՏԱՅԹ մԷ, շ՛ր, Է, &c., I would be blessed, &c.*

Conditional. *ԾԱ Մ-ԲԵԱՊՕՇՏԱՅԹ մԷ, if I would be blessed, or had I been blessed, &c.*

Dr. Neilson gives the following as the Preter Tense: *Բ-ՔԵԱՐՐ ԿՕՄ ԾԱ Մ-ԵՐԱԼՔԻԾ մԷ, I wish I had been struck*, but *ԾԱ* is never used in this form, it should be *ՅՕ*; Negative, *Բ-ՔԵԱՐՐ ԿՕՄ ՊԱՇ ՄԵՐԱԼՔԻԾ մԷ, I wish I had not been struck*.

Every part of the Passive Voice may, likewise, be formed, by joining the Preter Participle Passive, to the Auxiliary *Բի*; as, *ՏԱ մԷ ԲԱԼԻՇԷ, I am struck*; *Բի մԷ ԲԱԼԻՇԷ, I was struck, &c.*

To express continuance, the Present Participle having *ԱՅ*, or *ՅԱ (ՅՁ)*, with a Possessive Pronoun prefixed, is joined to the Verb *Բի*; as, *ՏԱ մԷ ՅԱ ՄՕ ԵՐԱԼԹ, I am in striking*, (*ՏԱ մԷ ԱՅ ՄՕ ԵՐԱԼԹ*, i.e. *I am at my striking*;) *Բի մԷ ՅԱ ՄՕ ԵՐԱԼԹ, I was in striking*, p. 58.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

The singular number is only given in the tenses of the following Verbs, from which the persons of the plural may be formed, as in the Regular Verbs :

δέαη, (ddhee"-on) *do*.

ACTIVE VOICE.

Imperative. δέαη, *do thou*; δέαηαδ ρέ, (ddhee"-on-oo shay) *let him do*, &c.

Infinitive. δο, or α δέαηαδ, (ddho, or aw ye"-ōn-oo) *to do*.

Participles. Pres. αῖ δέαηαδ, (ag ddhee"-ōn-oo) *doing*; Pret. ἰαη η-δέαηαδ, (ee"-or nnee"-on-oo) *having done*; Fut. αἰη τῖ δέαηαδ, (err tthee ddhee"-ōn-oo) *about to do*.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present. 1 δέαηαιμ, (ddhee"-ōn-im,) or ζῆηδῖμ, (nnee-im) *I do*; 2 δέαηαιη, (ddhee"-ōn-irr,) or ζῆηδῖη, (nnee-irr) *thou doest*; 3 δέαηαιδ, (ddhee"-on-ee) or ζῆηδ ρέ, *he doeth*. Neg. ηῖ δέαηαιμ, or ζῆηδῖμ. Inter. αη η-δέαηαιμ, (onn nee"-ōn-im.) Relative. ζῆηδεαρ, (nnee-as.) Consu. δέαηαῆ μέ, τῦ, ρέ, &c. *I usually do*, &c.

Preter. 1. μῖηεαρ, (rinn-ass,) 2. μῖηῖρ, (rinn-ish,) 3. μῖη, or μῖηε ρέ, *I, thou, he did*, &c. Neg. ηῖ δεαρ-ηαρ, (nnee yár-nnass.) 2. ηῖ δεαρηαιρ, (nnee yár-nnuish.) 3. ηῖ δεαρηαιδ ρέ, (nnee yár-nnwee shay) *I did not*, &c. Inter. αη η-δεαρηαρ? &c. Rel. Aff. μῖηῖ, or μῖηε. Neg. ηαδ η-δεαρηαιδ. Consu. 1. ζῆηδῖῆ, (nee-inn.) 2. ζῆηδῖεα, (nee-há.) 3. ζῆηδεαδ ρέ, (nee-oo shay) *I usually did*, &c.*

* No ζῆη, *he did*; μονρατ, *they did*; as, κοροβ ε καεμηα δο μονραδ φορηα πῖαρταῖδ ρῖη εἰμεαῆ δο εαριαδ (εαδρατ) leo, *that it was the remedy they found for (banishing) the reptiles, was to take with them (thither) the earth of Ireland*.—Leacan and Ballymote.

Future. 1. දේශ්‍යාද, (ddhee-on-foddh,) or දේශ්‍යාද. 2. දේශ්‍යාඞ, (ddhe"-ōn-hirr.) 3. දේශ්‍යාඞ රේ, (ddhee"-ōn-hee shay) *I will do*, &c. Relat. දේශ්‍යාඞ (ye"-ūn-foss.) Rel. Neg. ඛාඞ ඛ-දේශ්‍යාඞ, (nnough-nnee"-un-fwee.)

Subjunctive, Pres. and Fut. ඛා ඡඞඞ, (maw nee-im) *if I do*, &c. Neg. 1. ඛඞ ඛ-දේශ්‍යාද. 2. ඛඞ ඛ-දේශ්‍යාඞ. 3. ඛඞ ඛ-දේශ්‍යාඞ රේ, (mun-a nee"-on-ee shay) &c., *if I shall not do*, &c. Pret. ඛා ඛඞඞ, *if I have done*. Neg. ඛඞ ඛ-දේශ්‍යාඞ, (mun-a nnár-nnus) *if I have not done*, &c., ඛඞඞ ඛ ඡඞ ඛ-දේශ්‍යාඞ, *had I not done*, &c.

Optative. ඡඞ ඛ-දේශ්‍යාද, (go nnee"-on-uddh) *may I do*. Neg. ඛඞ දේශ්‍යාද, (nnár ye"-on-uddh) *may I not do*.

Potential. දේශ්‍යාඞ, (ye"-on-fwinn) *I would do*. Condit. දා ඛ-දේශ්‍යාඞ, *had I done*; ඛඞඞ ඛඞ ඡඞ ඛ-දේශ්‍යාඞ, (bar lliom go nnee"-on-fwinn) *I wish I had done*.

PASSIVE VOICE.

Imperative. දේශ්‍යාඞ ඛේ, (ddhee"-on-thōr may) *let me be made*.

Infinitive. දඞ, or ද ඛේඞ දේශ්‍යා, *to be made or done*.

Participles. Pret. දේශ්‍යා, *done*, ඛඞ ඛ-ඛේඞ දේශ්‍යා *having been made or done*; Future. ඛඞ ඡඞ ඛේඞ දේශ්‍යා, *about to be made or done*.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Pres. Affir. දේශ්‍යාඞ, or ඡඞඞඞඞ ඛේ, *I am made*. Neg. ඛඞ දේශ්‍යාඞ ඛේ, *I am not made*. Inter. ඛඞ ඛ-දේශ්‍යාඞ ඛේ? *am I made?* &c.

Pret. Affir. දඞ ඛඞඞඞ ඛේ, (ddho rin-new may) *I was made*. Neg. ඛඞ දේශ්‍යාඞ ඛේ, (nnee yár-nnoo may) *I was not made*. Inter. ඛඞ ඛ-දේශ්‍යාඞ ඛේ? (on nnár-nnoo may) *was I made?*

Future Affir. දේශ්‍යාඞඞඞ ඛේ, (ddhee"-on-fwee-ār may) *I will be made*, &c.

Subjunctive. Pres. Affir. ඛා දේශ්‍යාඞ, or ඡඞඞඞඞ ඛේ,

(nih-här may) *if I be made*, &c. Pret. մա յիյեած մե, *if I were made*. Neg. մոյնա յ-ձեարիած մե, *if I were not made*. Fut. մա ձեարիլծար մե, *if I shall be made*.

Optative. յօ յ-ձեարիտի մե, *may I be made*; յար ձեարիտի մե, *may I not be made*.

Potential. ձեարիլծե մե, (ye''-ou-fwee-e may) *I would be made*; ձա յ-ձեարիլծե մե, *had I been made*; b'արի իյոմ յօ յ-ձեարիլծե մե, *I wish I had been made*.

Պատի, (ob-irr) say.*

Պատի, may be conjugated regularly from the root; as, պատի, *say thou*; ծ'պատիտ, *to say*; պատիտ, *I say*; պծիրիւ, *I will say*; պատիտար, *it is said*; but the following is the manner in which it is now generally used:—

ACTIVE VOICE.

Imperative. պատի, *say*. Infin. ձօ յած, *to say*.

* The imperative, պատի, is compounded of պ and եիլ; as also the preter, ծրպատիտ, of ձօ, and եիլտ. Thus, in ancient MSS. we read, ամրլ յբ եիլտ ան բլե, *as the poet says*; պ եիլտ ան բլե, *the poet said*. Hence ծրպար, and ծպատիտ, will not admit of ձօ as the sign of the preter, because this particle is compounded in the verb itself. Օբիլիտ, ձարիւ, &c., are also contractions of ձօ and եիլլ.—Dr. Neilson. Such as the following occur in ancient MSS.: յայծիտ, *I say*; անբեիլծ, *they say*; շօ յեպատիտ, *that he said*; յօ յայծ, *he said*; եիլտիլ, *they say*; արբեիլտիլ, *they say*; արբեիլտ, *said*; յբեիլտ յօմ, *he said*; ատ յրպատիտ, *he said*; ատ յսրիւտար, *they said*; արբեիլտ, *is said*; անբեիլտիլ, արբեիլտ, *is said*; ար յրբիւ, ատ յրբիւ, *was said*; ատ յրբիւտար, *we said*; յօ յայլծե, *they said*.—Ballymote. Ռօ յայծ, *said*.—Leacan.

Participles. աչ լած, (ag raw) *saying*; լար լած, *having said*; ար շի լած, *about to say*.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Pres. Affir. 1 ձբրալմ, 2 ձբրալլ, 3 ձբրալծ լե, or 1 ձբրլմ, 2 ձբրլլ, 3 ձբրլ լե, *I say*, &c. Neg. ղի ձբրալմ, or ղի ձբրլմ, (nnee yer-im) *I do not say*. Rel. ձբրալ, or ձբրեալ, *says*. Consu. ձբրալի մե, *I usually say*, &c. Rel. ձբրալ, *says*.

Pret. Affir. 1 ձբրալ, 2 ձբրալլ, 3 ձբրալլ լե, (ddhoo-irtth shay) *I said*, &c. Neg. ղիօր ձբրալ, (nnee"-or oo-rus) *I did not say*. Inter. աղ ղ-ձբրալ? (on nnoo-rus) *did I say?* Rel. ձբրալլ, *said*. Consu. 1 ձբրալի, or ձբրալի, 2 ձբրալեա, (ddher-há) or ձբրա, 3 ձբրալ լե, *I usually said*, &c.

Future. 1 ձբրալ, or ձբրալ, 2 ձբրալլ, or ձբրալլ, 3 ձբրալ լե, (ob-ore-hee shay;) otherwise, ձբրալ, ձբրալլ, ձբրալ լե, (ddhay"-or-hee shay) *I will say*, &c.

Neg. ղի ձբրալ, or ղի ձբրալ, (nnee yare-hoddh) *I will not say*. Inter. աղ ձբրալ, or ա ղ-ձբրալ? (a nnay"-or-haddh?) *shall I say?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. Affir. մա ձբրալմ, or մա ձբրլմ, *if I say*. Neg. մա ղ-ձբրալմ, or մա ղ-ձբրլմ, *if I do not say*.

Pret. Affir. մա ձբրալ, *if I said*. Neg. մա ղ-ձբրալ, *if I had not said*.

Future. մա ձբրալ, *if I shall say*. Neg. մա ղ-ձբրալ, or մա ղ-ձբրալ, *if I shall not say*.

OPTATIVE.

Pres. and Fut. 1 ձբ ղ-ձբրալ, 2 ձբ ղ-ձբրալլ, 3 ձբ ղ-ձբրալ լե, *may I say*. Neg. ղա ղ-ձբրալ, ղա ղ-ձբրալլ, ղա ղ-ձբրալ լե, *may I not say*. Pret. ձբալ ղ-ձբրալլ, *I wish I had said*.

POTENTIAL.

1 δέαρφρῖῃ, 2 δέαρφα, 3 δέαρφαδ ρέ, or δέαρτῖνῃ, δέαρτᾶ, δέαρτᾶδ ρέ, *I would say*, &c. Neg. ἢ δέαρφρῖῃ, or ἢ ἀδότηνῃ, *I would not say*, &c. Con. δὰ ἡ-δέαρφρῖῃ, or ἡ-ἀδότηνῃ, *if I had said*, &c.

PASSIVE.

Imperative. ἀβαρτᾶν, *be said*.

Infinitive and Participles. ἀβαρτᾶ, or ἡαῖτε, *said*.

Indicative Pres. ἀβαρτᾶν, or δεῖντεαν, *is said*.

Pret. δύβηαδ, *was said*. Fut. δέαρφρῖδεαν, *will be said*. The Subjunctive is the same, with μα, prefixed in the Affir., and μῆα, in the Neg.

Optative. ζο ἡαβαρτᾶν, *may it be said*. Neg. ἡαρ ἀβαρτᾶν, *may it not*, &c.

Potential. δέαρφρῖδε, *it would be said*. Neg. ἢ δέαρφρῖδε, *it would not be said*.

Ἐαδαῖν, (tthōv-irr) *give, or bring*.

ACTIVE VOICE—IMPERATIVE.

2 εαδαῖν, *give thou*, 3 ετζαδ ρέ, (thug-oo-shay) *let him give*, &c. Neg. ἡα εαδαῖν, *give not*, &c.

Infinitive. δο, or α εαδαῖντε, *to give*; ζαη α εαδαῖντε, *not to give*.

Participles. αζ εαδαῖντε, *giving*; ιαρ δ-εαδαῖντε, *having given*; αῖντε τῖ εαδαῖντε, *about to give*.

INDICATIVE.

Pres. 1 εαβηαιμ, ετζαιμ, 2 εαβηαιν, ετζαιν, 3 εαβηαιδ ρέ; or 1 βεινιμ, 2 βεινιν, 3 βειν ρέ, *I give*, &c. Neg. ἢ ετζαιμ, or ἢ βεινιμ, *I do not give*. Inter. αη δ-ετζαιμ? *do I give?* Rel. αη τέ βεινεαρ, or ετζαρ, *he who gives*. Neg. αη τέ ἡαδ δ-ετζαῖ, *he who does not give*. Consu. ετζαῖ μέ, *I usually give*.

Pret. 1 ετζαρ, 2 ετζαιν, 3 ετζ ρέ, *I gave*, &c. Neg. ἢοῖν ετζαρ, *I did not give*. Inter. αη δ-ετζαρ?

did I give? &c. Rel. $\alpha\eta$ $\tau\acute{\epsilon}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\upsilon\zeta$, *he who gave*. Consu. 1 $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\zeta\alpha\iota\eta$, 2 $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\zeta\alpha$, 3 $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\zeta\alpha\delta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, or $\beta\epsilon\iota\mu\iota\eta$, $\beta\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon\alpha$, $\beta\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon\alpha\delta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, *I usually gave*, &c.

Future. 1 $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\mu\epsilon\alpha\delta$, 2 $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\mu\epsilon\alpha\mu$, 3 $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\mu\epsilon\alpha\iota\delta$ (verefwee) $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, or $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\mu\epsilon\alpha\delta$, $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\mu\epsilon\alpha\mu$, $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\mu\epsilon\alpha\iota\delta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, (vereheshay) *I will give*, &c. Neg. $\eta\acute{\iota}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\iota\omicron\beta\mu\alpha\delta$, or $\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\beta\alpha\mu\epsilon\alpha\delta$, $\eta\acute{\iota}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\iota\omicron\beta\mu\alpha\mu$, $\eta\acute{\iota}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\iota\omicron\beta\mu\alpha\iota\delta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, *I will not give*, &c. Inter. $\alpha\eta$ δ - $\acute{\epsilon}\iota\omicron\beta\mu\alpha\delta$? &c., *shall I give?* Rel. $\alpha\eta$ $\tau\acute{\epsilon}$ $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\mu\epsilon\alpha\mu$, *he who will give*.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. and Fut. Affir. 1 $\mu\alpha$ $\beta\epsilon\iota\mu\iota\mu$, 2 $\mu\alpha$ $\beta\epsilon\iota\mu\iota\mu$, 3 $\mu\alpha$ $\beta\epsilon\iota\mu$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, or $\mu\alpha$ $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\mu$, $\mu\alpha$ $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\zeta\alpha\mu$, $\mu\alpha$ $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\zeta\alpha\eta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, *if I give*, &c. Neg. $\mu\upsilon\eta\alpha$ δ - $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\mu$, $\mu\upsilon\eta\alpha$ δ - $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\zeta\alpha\mu$, $\mu\upsilon\eta\alpha$ δ - $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\zeta\alpha\iota\delta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, *if I do not give*, &c.

Preter. $\mu\alpha$ $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\mu$, &c., as Pret. Indic., *if I gave*. Neg. $\mu\upsilon\eta\alpha$ δ - $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\mu$, *if I have not given*, &c.

Optative. $\zeta\omicron$ δ - $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\delta$, (go ddhug-uddh) $\zeta\omicron$ δ - $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\mu$, $\zeta\omicron$ δ - $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\zeta\alpha\iota\delta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, *may I give*. Neg. $\eta\acute{\alpha}\rho$ $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\delta$, *may I not give*; $\beta'\epsilon\alpha\mu\iota$ $\lambda\iota\omicron\mu$ $\zeta\omicron$ δ - $\acute{\epsilon}\iota\omicron\beta\mu\iota\eta$, or $\zeta\omicron$ δ - $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\iota\eta$, *I wish I had given*.

Potential. $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\mu\epsilon\mu\iota\eta$, $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\mu\epsilon\alpha$, $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\mu\epsilon\alpha\delta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, *I would give*, &c. Neg. $\eta\acute{\iota}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\iota\omicron\beta\alpha\mu\epsilon\mu\iota\eta$, &c., *I would not give*. Condit. $\delta\alpha$ δ - $\acute{\epsilon}\iota\omicron\beta\mu\iota\eta$, *if I would give*, $\delta\alpha$ δ - $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\iota\eta$, *had I given*.

PASSIVE VOICE.

Imperative. $\tau\alpha\beta\alpha\mu\epsilon\alpha\mu$, or $\tau\upsilon\zeta\tau\alpha\mu$ $\mu\acute{\epsilon}$, *let me be given*, &c.

Infinitive. $\delta\omicron$, or α $\beta\epsilon\iota\tau$ $\tau\alpha\beta\alpha\mu\epsilon\alpha$, or $\tau\upsilon\zeta\tau\alpha$, *to be given*.

INDICATIVE.

Pres. $\tau\upsilon\zeta\tau\alpha\mu$ $\mu\acute{\epsilon}$, or $\beta\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon\alpha\mu$ $\mu\acute{\epsilon}$, *I am given*. Neg. $\eta\acute{\iota}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\upsilon\zeta\tau\alpha\mu$ $\mu\acute{\epsilon}$, *I am not given*. Inter. $\alpha\eta$ δ - $\tau\upsilon\zeta\tau\alpha\mu$ $\mu\acute{\epsilon}$? *am I given?*

Pret. $\delta\omicron$ $\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\delta$, or $\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\delta$ $\mu\acute{\epsilon}$, *I was given*. Neg. $\eta\acute{\iota}\omicron\mu$ $\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\delta$ $\mu\acute{\epsilon}$, *I was not given*. Inter. $\alpha\mu$ $\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\delta$ $\mu\acute{\epsilon}$?

was I given? Inter. Affir. *hār tuḡaḍ mē?* *was I not given?*

Fut. *bēārḡuḡḍear*, (vere *fwēe-ar*) *mē*, *or bēārḡar mē*, *I shall be given*, &c.

Subjunctive, Pres. and Fut. *mā tuḡḡar mē*, *if I be given*. Neg. *muḡa ḍ-tuḡḡar mē*, *if I be not given*. Pret. *mā tuḡaḍ mē*, *if I were given*. Neg. *muḡar tuḡaḍ mē*, *if I were not given*. *Muḡab ē ḡur tuḡaḍ mē*, *were it not that I had been given*.

Optative, Pres. and Fut. *ḡo ḍ-tuḡḡar mē*, *may I be given*. Neg. *hār tuḡḡar mē*, *may I not be given*. *ḡ'ḡearḡu ḡom ḡo ḍ-tuḡḡarḡ mē*, *I wish I had been given*.

Potential. *bēārḡuḡḍ mē*, *I would be given*. Condit. *ḍā ḍ-tḡoḍārḡuḡḍ mē*, *if I would be given*, or *had I been given*.

beḡu, *take, bear, bring forth*, &c., is sometimes mixed up with the foregoing verb, but it is quite different in its application; as, *beḡu ḍḡu ḡo*, *lay hold on this*; *beḡu ḍḡu*, *take it*; *beḡu uḍḡm ē*, *take it away from me*; *beḡu ḍḡ*, *make off*; *ḍḡ bḡeḡḡ buaḍa* *gaining the victory*; *beḡuḡm ḍḡu*, *I lay hold of it*, or *I overtake him*. The Pret. is, *ḡuḡar*, as, *ḡuḡ mē ḍḡu*, *I laid hold of him*, or *it*, *I overtook him*; *ḡuḡ ḡḡ ḡac*, *she brought forth a son*; *bēārḡarḡ mē ḍḡu*, *I will lay hold of him*, or *it*, *I will overtake him*; *beḡuḡḡar ḍḡu*, *he is taken*, *let him be taken*; *ḡuḡaḍ ḍḡu*, *he was taken*; *bēārḡarḡḍear ḡuḡ*, *you will be taken*, or *overtaken*, &c.

ḡarḡu, (thorr) *come*.

IMPERATIVE.

Singular.

Plural.

1

ḡḡeḡmḡuḡuḡ, (tthig-amush) or *ḡḡeḡm*,
let us come.

2 *ḡarḡu*, *come thou*.

ḡḡḡḡe or *ḡarḡuḡḡḡḡ*, *come ye*.

3 *ḡḡeḡḡ ḡé*, (tthig-oo shay)
let him come.

ḡḡḡḡḡḡ, *let them come*.

Infinitive. do or a tēaċt (haghtth) or tīaċt (he'-aghtth) *to come*, nīall va doimhail 7 a fīvaġ, 7 va nvaīnc cona ċaoimāīġeaċt laīr do tōċt zo cran eapa nvaīd, *Neill O'Donnell and his army, and O'Rourke and his company of cattle-drivers with him, having come to the Coast of the Red Waterfall (Ballyshannon.)*—Four Masters.

Participles, Pres. aġ tēaċt or tīaċt, *coming*. Pret. 1aī d-tēaċt, or d-tīaċt, *having come*. Fut. aīī tī tēaċt, *about to come*.

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. 1 tīġīm, *I come*, 2 tīġīī, *thou comest*, 3 tīġ rē, or tīġ rē, *he comes*. Neg. nī tīġīm, *I do not come*. Inter. aī d-tīġīm? *do I come?* Rel. aī tē tīġeap, (hig-ass,) or tīġ, *he who comes*, tēġap, *that cometh*, Ballymote. Consuetudinal. tīġeaī mē, tī, rē, &c. *I usually come*.

Pret: Aff. 1 tēāīġeap, (hā-nick-ass,) or tēāīġeap, (hān-gass,) *I came*, 2 tēāīġeap, or tēāīġeap, *thou camest*, 3 tēāīġeap rē, (hā-nick-shay,) *he came*—plur. tēāīġeap-īap, or tēāīġeap-īap, tēāīġeap-īap, tēāīġeap-īap; dor fāīc, *he came*, Ballymote; māīġeap, *they came*, ib. Neg. nī tēāīġeap, *I did not come*. Inter. aī d-tēāīġeap? *did I come?* Rel. aī tē do tēāīġeap, *he who came?* Consu. 1 tīġīī, 2 tīġeap, 3 tīġeap rē—plur. 1 tīġeapīī, 2 tīġīī, 3 tīġeapīī, *I usually came*, &c.

Fut. Aff. 1 tīġeap, 2 tīġeapīī, 3 tīġeapīī rē, *I will come*, &c. Neg. nī tīġeap, *I will not come*. Inter. aī d-tīġeap? (on ddhuk-foddh,) *shall I come?* Rel. tīġeap? *who will come?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. and Fut. Affir. mā tīġīm, *if I come*. Neg. mīī d-tīġīm, *if I do not come*.

Pret. Affir. mā tēāīġeap, *if I came*. Neg. mīī d-tēāīġeap, *had I not come*—da tī bīdā, *si veniat hostis*. Trans. of the Gaelic Soc. p. 26.

Optative. 1 zo d-tīġeap, 2 zo d-tīġīī, 3 zo d-tīġīī

rê, *may I come, &c.* Neg. ηάρ έίζεαδ, *may I not come, b'feairi liom zo d-τίζιñ, I wish I had come.*

Potential. 1 do έίοοφνιñ, or έίοοφνιñ, (huck-fwinn,) 2 έίοοφά, 3 έίοοφάδ rê, (huck-foo-shay)—plur. 1 έίοοφάμνιρ, 2 έίοοφάδε, 3 έίοοφάδιρ, *I would come, &c.* Condit. δά d-τίζοοφνιñ, *should I have come, b'feairi liom zo d-τίζοοφνιñ, I wish I had come.*—γ ηί πο ριδιρ αη δία ενη δο μαζάδ ηη διι, *and the god did not know when the deluge would come on.*—Ballymote.

The obsolete verb ηίζιμ. Preter. ηάηιc, *to arrive at, or come to,* is sometimes used in the preter. It seems to be compounded of πο and τίζιμ, πο and έάηιc.—Dr. Neilson.

Τέ, (tthay) go.

IMPERATIVE.

Singular.

Plural.

1		τέίζμνιδ, (tthey-muiddh) or τέίζάμ, (tthey-um), <i>let us go.</i>
2	τέ, go.	τέίζιδε, or τέίζιδ, <i>go ye.</i>
3	τέίζεαδ rê, (tthey-oo-shay) <i>let him go.</i>	τείζδιρ, <i>let them go.</i>

Infinitive. δο, or α δυλ, (ghul) *to go.*

Participles. Pres. αζ δυλ, *going.* Pret. ιαρ η-δυλ, (ee'-ar-nnül) *having gone.* Fut. αμ τι δυλ, *about to go.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. 1 τέίζιμ, 2 τέίζιμ, τέίζ rê, *I go, &c.* τιαζαιδ, *they go*—Leacan. Neg. ηί τέίζιμ, *I do not go.* Inter. αη d-τέίζιμ? (onn ddhey-im) *do I go?* αη τέ τέίζεαρ, *he that goes.* Consu. τέίζεαñ rê, *he usually goes.*

Pret. Affir. 1 έραδαρ, (χoo-ass,) 2 έραδαιρ, (ghoo-ish,) 3 έραιδ rê, (ghoo-ee shay) *I went, &c.* Neg. ηί δεαδαρ, (nnee agh-ass) *I did not go,* (ηίορ έραιδ μέ—Co. Limerick. Inter. α η-δεαδαρ, (a nnaugh-ass)? *did I go?* Rel. αη τέ δο έραιδ, *he who went.* Neg. αη τέ ηαc η-δεαδαιδ (nnaugh-ee) *he who did not go.*—Coiδ, *went.*—Leacan. ζοδαρ, *they went.*—Ballymote. Ρεηρεαδ, *they reached, ib.*—Consu. 1 τέίζιñ, 2 τέίζεα, 3 τέίζεαδ rê, *I usually went, &c.*

Fut. 1 *ἡσάσθαι*, 2 *ἡσάσθαις*, *ἡσάσθαις* *ῥέ*, or *ἡσάσθαις*, *ἡσάσθαις*, *ῥέ*, *I will go*, &c. Neg. *ὀχὴσάσθαι*, *I will not go*. Inter. *ἄν ἡσάσθαις*? *shall I go?* Rel. *ἡσάσθαις*, or *ἡσάσθαις*, *who will go?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. and Fut. Affir. *ἡσάσθαις*, (*maw hay-im*) *if I go*. Neg. *μὴσάσθαις* *δ-τέλλεσθαις*, (*mun-a ddhay-oddh*) *if I do not go*.

Pret. Affir. *ἡσάσθαις* (*maw ghoo-os*) *if I went*. Neg. *μὴσάσθαις* *ἡ-δεσάσθαις*, (*nnaugh-ass*) *if I had not gone*. *ἕως ἡσάσθαις*, *until we go*.—Ballymote. *ἕως ἡσάσθαις*, *until they would go or arrive at*, *ib.* *ἕως ἡσάσθαις* *ἡσάσθαις*, *until they would reach Ireland*.—Keating.

Optative. *ἡσάσθαις* *δ-τέλλεσθαις*, (*go ddhay-uddh*), 2 *ἡσάσθαις* *δ-τέλλεσθαις*, 3 *ἡσάσθαις* *δ-τέλλεσθαις* *ῥέ*, (*go-ddhay''-ee shay*) *may I go?* &c. Neg. *ὀχὴσάσθαις* *ἡσάσθαις*, *may I not go?* *ὀχὴσάσθαις* *ἡσάσθαις*, *I wish I had gone*, *ὀχὴσάσθαις* *ἡσάσθαις*, *I wish I had not gone*.

Potential. 1 *ἡσάσθαις*, 2 *ἡσάσθαις*, 3 *ἡσάσθαις* *ῥέ* (*raugh-foo shay*) *I would go*, &c. Neg. *ὀχὴσάσθαις*, *I would not go*. *ὀχὴσάσθαις*, *had I gone*, or *should I have gone*.

The participle passive is used, compounded with *ἔσθαι*, or *ἔσθαις*, *fit*, or *proper to be done*; as *ἔσθαις*, *fit or proper to go*, or *to be gone*.—Dr. Neilson.

ἡσάσθαις, (*faw*) *find*. *ἡσάσθαις* signifies also *get*, and may be so translated throughout.—Dr. Neilson.

ACTIVE VOICE.—IMPERATIVE.

Singular.

Plural.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1 | <i>ἡσάσθαις</i> , (<i>faw-muiddh</i>)
or <i>ἡσάσθαις</i> , <i>let us find</i> . |
| 2 <i>ἡσάσθαις</i> , <i>find thou</i> . | <i>ἡσάσθαις</i> (<i>faw-ee-e</i>) <i>find ye</i> . |
| 3 <i>ἡσάσθαις</i> <i>ῥέ</i> , (<i>faw-oo shay</i>)
<i>let him find</i> . | <i>ἡσάσθαις</i> , <i>let them find</i> . |

Infinitive. *ἡσάσθαις*, (*ddhaw-il*) *to find*.

Participles. Pres. *ἡσάσθαις*, *finding*. Pret. *ἡσάσθαις* *ἡσάσθαις*, *having found*. Fut. *ἡσάσθαις* *ἡσάσθαις*, *about to find*.

PASSIVE VOICE.

Imperative. քաջժար է, *let it be found.*
The Infinitive and Participle are not in use.

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Affir. քաջժար մե, *I am found.* Neg. ոչ քաջժար մե, *I am not found.* Inter. ար Ե-քաջժար մե? *am I found?*

Pret. Affir. քարար մե, *I was found.* Neg. ոչ Ե-քարար մե, *I was not found.* Inter. ար Ե-քարար մե? *was I found?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. and Fut. մա քաջժար մե, *if I be found.* Neg. մնա Ե-քաջժար մե, *if I be not found.*

Pret. Affir. մա քարար մե, *if I was found.* Պնա Ե-քարար մե, *if I was not found.*

Optative. յօ Ե-քաջժար մե, *may I be found.* Neg. յար քաջժար, or քաջժար մե, *may I not be found.* Ե'բարի և յօմ յօ Ե-քալճբլծ մե, *I wish I were found.*

Potential. շեածբլծ մե, *I would be found.* Ծա Ե-քալճբլծ մե, *should I be found.*

Կեւժ, *behold*, քեյժ, *see*, ծեարժ, and ճարարժ, *look*, are by some writers blended into one verb. The following arrangement of them, may render them more simple:—

Կեւժ, *behold*, *try*, or *examine.*

IMPERATIVE.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1		քեւժարայծ, or քաւժար, <i>let us behold.</i>
2	քեւժ, <i>behold thou.</i>	քեւժայծ, <i>behold ye.</i>
3	քեւժած քե, <i>let him behold.</i>	քեւժայծ, <i>let them behold.</i>

Infinitive. *δ'φευάητ*, *to behold*.

Participles. *αζ φευάητ*, *beholding*; *ιαη β-φευάητ*, *having beheld*; *αιη τῆ φευάητ*, *about to behold*.

INDICATIVE.

Present. 1 *φευάημ*, 2 *φευάηη*, 3 *φευάηδ ρέ*, *I behold*, &c. Negative. *ηῖ φευάημ*, *I do not behold*. Inter. *αη β-φευάημ?* *do I behold*, &c. Consu. *φευάη μέ*, *I usually behold*.

Pret. 1 *δ'φευάη*, (*ddhay''-ugh-us*), 2 *δ'φευάηη*, 3 *δ'φευάη ρέ*, *I beheld*, &c. Neg. *ηῖοη φευάη*, *I did not behold*. Inter. *αιη φευάη?* *have I beheld?* Consu. *δ'φευάηη*, &c., *I usually beheld*.

Future. 1 *φευάηδ*, or *φευάηδ*, 2 *φευάηηη*, 3 *φευάηηδ ρέ*, *I will try*, or *behold*. Neg. *ηῖ φευάηδ*, *I will not behold*. Inter. *αη β-φευάηδ?* *shall I try*, or *behold?* Rel. *αη τῆ φευάηη*, *he who will behold*, &c.

Optative. *ζο β-φευάηδ*, *ζο βφευάηηη*, *ζο β-φευάηηδ ρέ*, *may I behold*, &c. Neg. *ηαιη φευάηδ*, *may I not behold*.

Potential. *δ'φευάηηη*, *δ'φευάηη*, *δ'φευάηηδ ρέ*, *I would behold*, &c. Conditional. *δα β-φευάηηη*, *should I behold*.

PASSIVE VOICE.

Imperative. *φευάηη μέ*, &c., *let me be tried, beheld, or examined*.

Infinitive and Par. *φευάηη*, *tried*.

Indicative Pres. *φευάηη μέ*, *I am tried*, &c. Pret. *φευάηη μέ*, *I was tried*. Fut. *φευάηηδαιη μέ*, *I shall be tried*, &c.

Optative. *ζο β-φευάηηη μέ*, *may I be tried*.

Potential. *δ'φευάηηηη μέ*, *I would be tried*.

The foregoing verb is quite regular in all its moods and tenses.

ƳeƳc, *see.*

IMPERATIVE.

Singular.

Plural.

- | | | |
|---|---------------------------------|--|
| 1 | | ƳeƳceamƳd, or ƳeƳceam,
<i>let us see.</i> |
| 2 | ƳeƳc, <i>see thou.</i> | ƳeƳcƳde, <i>see ye.</i> |
| 3 | ƳeƳcead Ƴe, <i>let him see.</i> | ƳeƳceadƳdƳr, <i>let them see.</i> |

Infinitive. d'ƳeƳcƳrƳt, *to see.*

Participles. aƳ ƳeƳcƳrƳt, *seeing*; Ƴar b-ƳeƳcƳrƳt, *having seen*; aƳr tƳ ƳeƳcƳrƳt, *about to see.*

INDICATIVE.

Present. 1 ƳeƳcƳm, 2 ƳeƳcƳr, 3 ƳeƳc, or ƳeƳcƳd Ƴe, *I see, &c.*: otherwise, 1 cƳdƳm, 2 cƳdƳr, 3 cƳd Ƴe, *I see, or perceive.* Neg. ƳƳ ƳeƳcƳm, *I do not see.* Inter. an b-ƳeƳcƳm? *do I see, &c.* Rel. an tƳ do cƳd, *he who sees.* Consu. ƳeƳceadh mƳ, *I usually see, &c.*

Preter. 1 cƳhƳarƳcear, 2 cƳhƳarƳcƳr, 3 cƳhƳarƳc Ƴe, *I saw, &c.* Neg. ƳƳ Ƴacar, ƳƳ ƳacarƳr, ƳƳ ƳacarƳd Ƴe, *I did not see, &c.* Inter. an b-Ƴacar? *did I see, &c.* Rel. an tƳ do cƳhƳarƳc, *he who saw.* Neg. an tƳ Ƴac b-ƳacarƳd, *he who did not see.* Consuetudinal. d'ƳeƳcƳh, d'ƳeƳcead, d'ƳeƳcead Ƴe, *I usually saw, &c.*

Future. 1 ƳeƳcƳead, 2 ƳeƳcƳrƳr, 3 ƳeƳcƳd Ƴe, *I shall see, &c.* Rel. an tƳ ƳeƳcƳear, *he who will see.*

Optative. 1 Ƴo b-ƳeƳcead, 2 Ƴo b-ƳeƳcƳr, 3 Ƴo b-ƳeƳcƳd Ƴe, *may I see, &c.* b'ƳearƳr Ƴom Ƴo b-ƳeƳcƳh, *I wish I had seen.*

Neg. Ƴar ƳeƳcead, *may I not see, &c.*

Potential. d'ƳeƳcƳh, d'ƳeƳcead, d'ƳeƳcead Ƴe, *I would see.* Condit. da b-ƳeƳcƳh, *should I see.*

PASSIVE VOICE.

Imperative. ƳeƳcƳe ar mƳ, *let me be seen.*

The Participle is ƳeƳcƳe, *seen*, but not much used.

INDICATIVE.

Present. ƒeiceap mé, *I am seen*. Neg. nj ƒeiceap mé, *I am not seen*.

Preter. ƒacap mé, *I was seen*. Neg. nj ƒacap, or nj ƒacap mé, *I was not seen*.

Future. ƒeicƒideap mé, *I shall be seen*. Neg. nj ƒeicƒideap mé, *I shall not be seen*.

Subjunctive. ma ƒeiceap mé, or ma ƒiðteap mé, *if I be seen*. Neg. muha b-ƒeiceap mé, *if I be not seen*.

Optative. zo b-ƒeiceap mé, *may I be seen*. Neg. nar ƒeiceap mé, *may I not be seen*.

Potential. d'ƒeicƒide mé, *I would be seen*. Condit. na beicƒide mé, *should I be seen*.

This verb is often written in ancient MSS. ƒaic, *see*, &c., but these forms should not be used in writing the modern language.

Ɖearc, and aþarc, *look*, are conjugated regularly, which are as follows:—dearc, *look*, aþ dearcad, *looking*, dearcap, *I look*, do dearcap, *I looked*, dearcƒad, *I will look*, zo n-dearcad, *may I look*, dearcƒuþ, *I would look*—not used in the passive. Aþarc, *look*, aþ aþarc, *looking*, aþarcap, *I look*, d'aþarcap, *I looked*, aþarcƒad, *I will look*, zo n-aþarcad, *may I look*, d'aþarcƒuþ, *I would look*—no passive.

Cluþ, *hear*, is used regularly in some parts of the Kingdom, except in the preter, which is ƒualap. It makes cloþtuþ, in the Infinitive and Participles, which I am inclined to think is a different verb from cluþ. The following is the manner in which it is now generally used:—cluþ, *hear thou*, cluþead ƒe, *let him hear*, aþ cloþtuþ, *hearing*, cluþap, *I hear*, ƒualap, *I heard*, cluþead, *I will hear*, zo z-cluþead, *may I hear*, ƒluþƒuþ, *I would hear*, cluþteap mé, *let me be heard*, cluþte, *heard*, cluþteap mé, *I am heard*, do cluþead mé, *I was heard*, cluþƒideap mé, *I will be heard*, zo z-cluþteap mé, *may I be heard*,

do cluipfe mé, *I would be heard.* Cloir, or cluir, *hear*, is regularly conjugated throughout all the moods and tenses, in the South of Ireland. Éir, *hear*, or *listen*, which is a regular and different verb, is, by some, improperly, mixed up with cluir.

ADVERB.

Adverbs are used to denote *time, place, quality, manner, &c.* There are many adverbial expressions formed by prefixing various particles to substantives, and adjectives, and by the combination of two or more particles or words. Many adjectives become adverbs by prefixing *so* to them. The following is a list of those generally used:—

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p> a b-<i>fad</i>, <i>far, afar,</i>
 a b-<i>fad</i> roime, <i>long before.</i>
 a b-<i>fozur</i>, <i>near</i>
 a b-<i>for</i>, <i>on this side.</i>
 a d-<i>torac</i>, or a d-<i>toirac</i>,
 <i>at first.</i>
 a <i>coidee</i>, or <i>coidee</i>, <i>ever,</i>
 <i>never.</i>
 a d-<i>tyaid</i>, <i>from the north,</i>
 <i>northward.</i>
 a3 <i>ro</i>, <i>here,</i> a3 <i>rin</i>, <i>there,</i>
 a3 <i>rud</i>, <i>yonder.</i>
 a1i a<i>n adbar rin</i>, <i>therefore.</i>
 a1i a1i, <i>back.</i>
 a1i bi<i>t</i>, <i>at all.</i>
 a1i e1i<i>n</i>, <i>hardly.</i>
 a1i 3-<i>cul</i>, <i>backwards.</i>
 a1i lei<i>t</i>, <i>a part,</i> lei<i>t</i> a1i
 lei<i>t</i>, <i>by turns.</i>
 a1i i<i>mod</i>, <i>in order, in a</i>
 <i>manner.</i>
 a1i r<i>on</i>, <i>in behalf.</i>
 a1i r<i>aiuib</i>, <i>at times, some-</i>
 <i>times.</i> </p> | <p> a<i>mac</i>, <i>out,</i> a<i>mviz</i>, <i>without.</i>
 a<i>ma1i</i>n, <i>only, alone.</i>
 a<i>maia</i>c, <i>to-morrow,</i> a1i na
 i<i>maia</i>c, <i>on the morrow.</i>
 a<i>mla</i>id, <i>so,</i> 1i a<i>mla</i>id, <i>thus.</i>
 a n-<i>all</i>, <i>over, on this side.</i>
 a n-<i>allod</i>, <i>formerly.</i>
 a n-<i>dear</i>, <i>from the South,</i>
 <i>southward.</i>
 a n<i>e</i>, <i>yesterday.</i>
 a n-<i>e1i</i>neac<i>t</i>, <i>at once, to-</i>
 <i>gether.</i>
 a n <i>fad</i>, <i>whilst.</i>
 a n-<i>3a</i>n, <i>near.</i>
 a n-<i>1a</i>n, <i>from the West.</i>
 a n-<i>1o</i>r, <i>from below.</i>
 a n<i>v</i>3, <i>to-day.</i>
 a n<i>am</i>, <i>seldom.</i>
 a<i>n</i> <i>ro</i>, <i>here,</i> a<i>n</i> <i>rin</i>, <i>there,</i>
 a<i>n</i> <i>rud</i>, <i>yonder.</i>
 a n<i>o</i>c<i>t</i>, <i>to-night.</i>
 a n-<i>o</i>1i, or a n<i>e</i>1i, <i>from the</i>
 <i>East.</i>
 a n<i>o</i>1i, <i>now.</i> </p> |
|--|--|

- a ηοῦ, *over*, a ηοῦ ῥα ηαλλ, *to and fro*.
 aη τ-αη, *when*, aη τῆαῦ, *when*, a η-αητῆαῦ, *untimely*.
 a η-ῥαηη, *when*, a η-ῥαηη ῥηη, *then*.
 a η-ῥαῤ, *from above*.
 αση ῥαηη αἠῆαηη, *once*.
 a ηῆηη, *last night*.
 a ηῆῤ, *ever*.
 a ηῆῤ, *again*.
 a ῥεαῦ, *in*, a ῥεῆῤ, *within*.
 βεαῤ ηαῦ, *almost*.
 βῆῦ ῥῆση, *always*, δο βῆῦη, *lastingly*.
 βῤη οῤ εῆση, *topsy turvy*.
 εαδ ἔ? *what? what is it?*
 εα η-αηη? *when?* εα η-αῤ? *whence?*
 εαῤ (εῆα αῤ)? *where?*
 εεαηα, *already, however*.
 εῆαη ὀ ῥῆση, *a long time ago*.
 εῆσηηῤ? (εῆα ηῆῤ) *how?*
 δο βῤῆῤ, *because*.
 δο ῥῆαῦ, *always, continually*.
 δ'οῆῦε, *by night*.
 δο λῆ, *by day*.
 εαδση, *videlicet, that is*.
 ῥα εῦλ, *backwards*.
 ῥαδ ὀ ῥῆση, *long since*.
 ῥα δεοῆῤ, *finally*.
 ῥα δῆ, *twice*.
 ῥα λῆῦ, *a part*.
 ῥα ῥεαῦ, *a part, privately*.
 ῥα ῦῆῤ, *twice*.
 ῥα ῦῥαηηηηη, *towards*.
 ῥεαῤα, *henceforth, hereafter*.
 ῥαη αἠηαῤ, *undoubtedly*.
 ῥο βῤαῦ, or ῥο βῤαῦ, *for ever*.
 ῥο εεαῤ, *rightly*.
 ῥο δ-εῆ, ῥο ηῤῆε, *until*, ῥο δεῤ ῥο, *hitherto*.
 ῥο δεῆηηηηη, *truly*.
 ῥο ῥῆῤ, *yet*.
 ῥο ῥῆῤῤ, *evidently*.
 ῥο η-αηαηη, *rarely, seldom*.
 ῥο η-ῆοηηηηη, *entirely*.
 ῥο λῆηη, *entirely*.
 ῥο λῆση, *enough*.
 ῥο ηαῤῦ, *well*.
 ῥο ηῤηῤ, *often*.
 ῥο ηῆῦ, *early, &c*.
 ῥο ηῆῤ ηῆῤ, *especially*.
 ῥῆηῤῤ ῥο, *in order that*.
 ῥῆηηηηηηη, *moreover*.
 ῥαῤηαηη, *hereafter*.
 λῆῤ ῥο, *herewith*.
 ηαῤη αη ῥ-εεαδηα, *likewise*.
 ηαῤη αση, *together*, ηαῤη αση λῆ, *together with*.
 ηαῤη οῤ ηῤῤ, *as*.
 ηαῤη ῥηη, *so, as that*.
 ηαῤη ῥο, *thus, as this*.
 ηῆ ῥῆ, *until*.
 ὀῤ αῤη, *publicly, loudly*.
 ὀῤ εῆση, *above*.
 ὀῤ ῥῤεαῤ, *privately*.
 ὀ ῥῆση, *since*, ὀ ῥῆση α λῆῦ, *ever since*, ὀ ῥηη α ηαῤαῦ, *thence forward*.
 ῥῥῆῤ, *downwards*.
 ῥῆση, *eastwards*.
 ῥῤαῤ, *upwards, ῦῤαῤ, above*.
 ῦαῤη ηῆῆῤ, *beyond measure*.
 ῦαῤῤ, *on the opposite, or other side, beyond*.

ῥῶρ, *yet.*

ταὸβ ἀρτιζ̄, *within.*

εὐίλλεαδ εἰλε, *moreover.*

ταὸβ ἀμυιζ̄, *without.*

ῥιμε ριη, *therefore.*

The following often occur in ancient MSS. :—
 Ἔο βιτ̄, *because*; ἀ νῶρ, ἀ νῶρρα, *now*; ἀρα ἀοι, *however*.
 Ἰαδαῖδ μῦιητιρῖ ην ἔλαραῖζ ῥιμε, ἡ ζαβτ̄αρ
 leo ē, ἀρα ἀοι, ἀρε βα κορρραῖδε ἱρῖη ρρατ̄, *the people of de Clare surrounded him, and he is taken by them, albeit, he slew more in the battle.*—Four Masters.
 βεαρτα, βοδερτα, βοδεαρτα, *hereafter, henceforth.*—
 Leacan. βεορ, βεῦρ, i.e. ῥῶρ, *yet, moreover*; διβλιηιβ, *likewise, moreover, both, together.*—ib. Ἔο χεαδοῖη, *immediately, instantly*, ἡ ἱρε ηαειηδῖ ην τρεαρ μαρ ἡο λαβαῖη ην Εἱηηῖ ἱαρ ηα ηζειη ρο χεχοῖη, *and Neindi was the third son who spoke immediately after their birth.*—Leacan. Cεδῦρ, *at first*. Ἔιοῖζ̄ῥαλα βεαν ῥι δομηαῖλλ ρετῦρ ἡ ἀοδα βῦῖδε ῥι ηεῖλλ ἱαρῖη, *Fionghuala (fairshoulders) was the wife of O'Donnell at first, and of Hugh Boy O'Neill afterwards.*—Four Masters. Ζεν ἡο χηατ̄, *besides*; ρεν ἡο ἔαρῖῖδε, *besides them*; ἀλλα μῦιζ̄, *on the outside, without*; ἀλλα ἔαλλ, *on the opposite side*. Cεῖρρατ̄, i.e. ζῖδ ζο η-βαδ̄, *although it were*. Cῖδ τῖατ̄, *howbeit*. Ἰοῖη, ἱτῖη, *indeed*. Ἀδῖρ ἡ ἀ ηαλλ, *on the opposite side and on this side, on either side.*—Four Masters, 1590.

PREPOSITION.

Proper Prepositions.

αζ̄, *at.*

αῖη, *on, upon.*

αῖ, *in.*

αρ̄, *out of.*

δε, *of.*

δεῖρ, *after.*

δῶ, *to.*

ζαη, *without.*

ζο, ζῦρ, *to.*

ἱαρ, *after.*

ἱοῖη, *between.*

ἱε, ἱεῖρ, *with* (used in Connaught.)

μαῖη, *as, like to.*

բա, <i>about, for.</i>	օ, րա, <i>from.</i>
բաօլ, <i>under, beneath.</i>	օր, <i>above.</i>
բեօժ, <i>throughout.</i>	բե, ըր, <i>to, with, (so used in Munster.)</i>
բէր, <i>according to.</i>	տար, շար, շարիր, <i>over.</i>
բիս, <i>before.</i>	տը, շրջ, <i>through.</i>
բօրն, բօրն, <i>before.</i>	ւրն, յնմ, <i>about.</i>
բեօժ, <i>by, in comparison with, without.</i>	

Improper Prepositions.

ա Բ-բիսօրն, <i>before, in presence of.</i>	ա Լաճար, <i>in presence of.</i>
ա Բ-բօժար, <i>along with.</i>	ա մեարջ, <i>among.</i>
ա Ծ-տօժ, <i>concerning.</i>	ա Կ-ճիւղեօժ, <i>after, in the rear of.</i>
ա Ծ-տն, ա Ծ-տօրբեօժ, <i>in the beginning of, in the front of.</i>	ա Կ-ճարջ, <i>after.</i>
ա Ծ-տն, <i>behind.</i>	ա Կ-ճարջ, <i>to go to meet.</i>
ա Ծ-տն, <i>alongside.</i>	Ծ'բարձար, <i>in want of.</i>
ա Ծ-տն, <i>to, for.</i>	Ծ'տնար, <i>towards.</i>
ա Ծ-տն, <i>joined to, engaged in.</i>	Ծ օրն, <i>unto.</i>
արն շեօն, <i>on account of, for.</i>	Լե Կ-ճար, <i>for.</i>
արն շն, <i>behind.</i>	Ծ օրն Բ, <i>for want of food.</i>
արն բեօժ, <i>through.</i>	օր Կ, <i>over, above.</i>
արն բեօժ, <i>throughout.</i>	օր Կօնար, <i>before, opposite, in presence of.</i>
արն բօն, <i>for sake of.</i>	օր Կնմ, <i>opposite.</i>
ա Լարն, <i>in possession of.</i>	տարն, <i>after.</i>

Such as the following occur in ancient MSS. :—
In ; յիջ ընճե, *in the house of Shinche B.*—*For*, i.e. Լե, or շն. *For* շն Լար, *for three days.*—*Four Masters.* յիջ, i.e. Կն ըն, *in that* ; բօն, i.e. արն, *on* ; արնն, i.e. արն, *from that* ; արնն, i.e. արնն, *from that* ; արնն, i.e. արնն, *against* ; Լար, Լար, i.e. Լար, *with* ; բար Լար ա միջ արնն յօմն, *a man who has much corn.*—*Cor.* Կարն, i.e. Լե

h-aʒaɪð, *for*; cona, i.e. le η-a, *with his, her, their*; fpi, i.e. lé, *with*; rɪc̄ do ðenam̄ la claiñ doñchaɪð fpi aroɪle, (lé ηa c̄eɪle) aη cceɪn do maɪrfead̄, *the Mac Donoughs having ratified a treaty of peace with each other while they would live.*—Four Masters, 1418:—Faiɪ, i.e. aɪɪ; caɪɪ .i. ʒa dɪcelcaɪɪ .i. cɪand ʒa cen (ʒan) ɪaɪan faɪɪ, *a spear unheaded, i.e. a pike staff without iron on it.*—Cor. Oʒ, i.e. aʒ, *at*; vaɪɪ aɪɪmɪð ηa rcaɪɪmaɪʒeda dɪada conob do fɪð chnama camaɪll no maɪb caɪn a bɪachaiɪ oʒ ɪnʒaɪɪ caeɪac̄, *for the Divinity historians affirm, that it was by the jaw bone of a Camel, Cain killed his brother Abel.*—Leacan. A, *from*; a heɪɪɪñ, *from Ireland*; a *to*; a tɪɪ ʒɪeɪʒ, *to the land of Greece.*—ib. f. 276. Fpi, i.e. lé; ɪɪ and aɪa ɪeɪn aɪʒɪð daɪʒɪð fpi ʒleand maɪmbɪa, *the place where that lies is directly opposite to Glen Mambra.*—ib. Co, cv, and ʒv, are written for ʒo, *to.*—Ballymote. Oc, used for aʒ; oc ɪaɪɪaɪð ɪɪʒe do fo ðeɪɪn, (do f̄eɪn) dɪa ðeabɪac̄á, *seeking the government for himself from his brother.*—Leacan.

ɪc, i.e. añ do, *in thy*; ɪc cɪɪc̄e ɪɪ blaɪc̄maɪ aɪ m̄bla, *in thy kingdom pleasant shall be our dwelling.*—Leacan and Ballymote. hɪ, used for a, *in*; e ɪeɪn do c̄aɪɪ-aɪʒ o aroɪl (o ηa c̄eɪle) ɪaɪ ɪɪn, ɿ boɪll ðeacca do ðenam̄ da c̄oɪɪp̄ hɪ ccɪoηaɪð a ɪɪoʒɪoɪm̄a, *he himself was torn asunder after that, and small pieces made of his body for his evil deeds.*—Four Masters.

CONJUNCTION.

Simple Conjunctions.

āc̄, āc̄ð, āc̄t, <i>but.</i>	ʒe, <i>though.</i>
aʒvɪ, <i>and, for which</i> aɪ, ɪɪ and 'ɪ, are used as abbreviations.	ʒɪð, ʒɪðeas̄, <i>although.</i>
aη? <i>whether?</i>	ʒo, <i>that.</i>
aɪɪ? <i>whether?</i>	ma, <i>if.</i>
bɪoð, <i>although.</i>	maɪ, <i>as.</i>
ceac̄ðaɪ, <i>either.</i>	ɪɪɪna, <i>if not, except.</i>
ða, <i>if.</i>	ɪɪɪɪ, <i>if not, except.</i>
f̄oɪ, <i>yet.</i>	ɪɪ, <i>not.</i>
	ηa, <i>not, than.</i>
	ηð, <i>or.</i>

Conjunctive Phrases.

אמאון, <i>both.</i>	דו בריז זרר, <i>because that.</i>
רמה רון, <i>wherefore.</i>	אין רון זרר, <i>on account that.</i>
זרר, <i>that.</i>	
מאן רו, <i>as this, thus.</i>	יוהרר זרר, <i>so that.</i>
מאן רון, <i>as that.</i>	מיר נא, <i>as not.</i>
מאן אן ז-עאדנא, <i>also.</i>	מא עא, <i>if so.</i>
אמלאז רון, <i>likewise.</i>	מא רעא, <i>if so.</i>
אין אן אדבאר רון, <i>therefore.</i>	ד'עאזאל זו, <i>lest that.</i>
אין עאדן זו, <i>by reason that.</i>	זע זרר, <i>although.</i>
	אצט אמאין, <i>except.</i>

Ancient.

conad ארמ, <i>on that account.</i>	conad, i.e. זרר, <i>that—</i>
אצט מא, <i>except, alone.</i>	אזרר זאבאיד א קלאן דיא
בער, i.e. פֿֿֿר, <i>yet.</i>	ער conad רא אטא לעא
ערר, <i>comob, that.</i>	עררענע ך א לעא אנאלל
פֿֿֿ, פֿֿֿ, <i>as פֿֿֿ אד פֿֿֿ, as I relate.</i>	דו פֿֿֿ אעא פֿֿֿ, <i>and his descendants after him possessed it ; so that</i>
ראין, i.e. םין, <i>for.</i>	<i>from him are descended the people of Leath</i>
דא, <i>as.</i>	<i>(half) Cuirne, and the (inhabitants of the)</i>
ocrr for אזרר, and co for זו, <i>that—co no ארעאין-ידין, that they might govern.—Ballymote.</i>	<i>other half are of the race of Hugh Slaney.—Ballymote.</i>

INTERJECTIONS.

No language abounds more in passionate interjection, than the Irish.—Dr. Neilson.

οὐ ! ῥέ ! οὐδὴ ! *alas !*
 ἀρ τριναζ ! *woe !*
 φαρισ ! *alas !*
 φαρισ ζερη ! *O sad sor-*
 sow !
 μαρηζ ! *woe to !*
 μονραν ! *alas !*
 μο ἐριναζε τὺ ! *I pity*
 you !
 φερὲ ! *behold, lo !*
 εἶρε ! *hush ! listen !*

ραλλ-λέ-καν δὲ ὁ ! *a sad*
 story to relate !
 φη-λε-λύδ ! *hallo ! bloody*
 wars !
 α-βο-βύδ ! *murder ! war !*
 μο ἔρεαῆ ! *my ruin ! my*
 sorrow !
 οὐδὴ ὁ ! *my sad sorrow !*
 μο ἡαρηε ἐρ, *shame upon*
 you ! fy !

SYNTAX.

CONCORD.

ARTICLE.

Rule 1. The article agrees with its substantive, in gender, number, and case, and is placed before it and next to it, except when an adjective intervenes; as, *ατὰ ἀν ῥεαρ ῖο ἀζ λαβῆτ λεατ* *this man speaks to you*; *δ'έῖῖτ μέ λε κόμῖαδ ἡα ἡῖα*, *I listened to the conversation of the woman.*

2. If the radical letter of the noun be a consonant, it will, in the singular, be aspirated in the nom. and acc. of feminines, and in the gen. of masculines; as, *έυζ ἀν βεαν ἀρᾶν ῖῖ ἰῖ δαῖ*, *the woman gave me bread and butter*, *ῖῖ ἔ ῖο τεαδ ἀν ῖῖῖ*, *this is the house of the man.* It will also be eclipsed or aspirated in the dat. and abl. singular, and always eclipsed in the gen. plural; as, *έυζ ῖῖ εδῖῖ δαῖ ἀῖῖ ἀν ῖ-βεαλαδ έεαρτ*, *he gave me a knowledge of the right way*, *έαῖῖῖ μέ ζο δῖῖεαδ δ'ῖ ῖβαῖῖ*, *I came directly from home*; *βῖ μέ ἀζ έῖῖτεαδτ λε ῖῖῖῖῖ ἡα ῖ-βεαδ*, *I was listening to the humming of the bees.*—See p.p. 14-15.

3. If the leading letter be a vowel, *ε* is prefixed in the singular, to the nom. and acc. of masculines, and *η* to the gen. of feminines; in the plural *η* is prefixed, in both genders, to all the cases except the gen., to which *η* is prefixed; as, *α δεῖῖῖ ῖῖ ἡαδ ἔ* *ῖῖῖῖ* *έυζ ἀν τ-αρᾶν ὀ ῖεαῖ δῖῖ*, *I say unto you that it was not Moses gave you the bread from heaven.* *ῖεαδῖ ἡα ἡ-ῖῖῖῖ*, *the daughter's book*, *ατὰ ἡα ἡ-αῖῖ ῖα ζ-εῖῖ*, *the lambs are in the fold*; *έαλαῖδ μέ ῖῖῖῖ ἡα ῖ-εῖῖ*, *I heard the singing of the birds.*

4. A monosyllabic adjective prefixed to the noun so as to form a compound with it, is subject to the same initial changes as if the whole compound word were a simple noun; as, *έῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ ἡν ζῖῖῖ-έῖῖῖῖ ἡ βῖῖῖ*

ὁ ἴρι, *we saw the green-wood far from land*; in this we have the leading consonant of the adjective aspirated; ἴρι ἔ ριν φέριν ἀν τ-ὄζ φέρι ροιηεαντα, *that is the mild young man*; βί μέ α δ-τεαδ ἡα ἡ-ὄζ-ἡνῆα, *I was in the house of the young woman*, &c.

5. The article is prefixed to adjectives used substantively; as, δο ζειβιδ ἡα δοιλλ α μαδαριε, γ ριύβλαιδ ἡα βακαζ, ζλαντα ἡα λοβαρι, γ δο ἔλρινιδ ἡα βοδῆ, δύριζτέα ἡα μαβ, γ ατα ἀν ροιρζεβλ δα φεανμόρι δο ἡα βοδδαιβ, *the blind get their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are awakened, and the gospel is preached to the poor*.

6. When the article is preceded by a particle ending in a vowel, the α is omitted, and the η unites with the particle; as, αρι η-βειτ δο φεαδαρι αρι ἡα λιοναδ δ'η Σπιοναδ ἡαοῖη, *Peter being filled with the Holy Spirit*, instead of δο ἀη.

7. When the article precedes a word beginning with a consonant, the η is scarcely heard in speaking, and is omitted in some printed works (incorrectly;) as, κυρι μόρι αρι α' τειῆε, *put turf on the fire*.

8. When the article follows ἀῆ, *in*, for better sound, ρ is inserted between it and ἀη, the article; as, βί μέ λειρ ἀῆ ραν υαρι ευνῆα, *I was with him in the same hour*, instead of ἀῆ ἀη: this is often written and spoken 'ρα and ραν; as, ρα, or ραν τρι, *in the country*.

9. When two substantives come together, one governing the other in the genitive, the article, although prefixed to both in English, will be joined to the latter only, in Irish; as, ἔοναριε μέ φεαν ἀν τριζε, *I saw the man of the house*. But when a person's state or office is expressed, or when *this*, *that*, *yon*, occur in English, the article is prefixed to the former only, as, ἴρι μαριτ ἀν φεαν οιδρι ε, *he is a good teacher*; ἴρι μαριτ ἀν ειαῆ ρεοι ε ριν, *that is a good sail-mast*, εια βφευι ἀν φεαν φαριε, *where is the watchman*; ταβαρι ενζαμ ἀν λιῶη ιαρζαριεαττα, *bring me the fishing-net*; in this case, however, the two nouns form a kind of compound term, or denote only one

complex object. To express these indefinitely, we merely say, *բար շիջե, արա՞ն թօսլ, բզ բզե, լիոն յարշ-դեպճտա, &c., a house-holder, a sail-mast, a watch-man, a fishing-net, &c.*

10. when the noun governed is a proper name of a person, the article is omitted; as, *լեզար Չուրիւր, the book of Maurice*, but if the proper name be finite or particular, then the article will be prefixed; as, *լեզար աղ Չուրիւր ըն, the book of that Maurice*. Most proper names of places of the masculine gender will omit the article; as, *բալե Հարիղիշ, the town of Limerick*, but those of the feminine will prefix the article; as, *ժողարբամզ ըլեյճե ոս հ-Ալբան, we saw the mountains of Scotland, or Alban. Քիշճե ոս Եամրսճ, the Kings of Tara; Կարտա ոս հ-Երբան, the coasts of Ireland*. In ancient MSS. they frequently omit it; as, *քիշ Եամրսճ, King of Tara*—see No. 12.

11. A possessive pronoun joined to the noun governed, excludes the article from the noun governing; as, *աղ ի թօ օբարի Բր լամ? is this the work of your hands?*

12 The article is omitted after *ս, in*, (the abbreviation of *սն*;) as, *ս մ-Ելիսճարի ծճօր սր ծ-Շիջարոս, in the year of the age of our Lord*.—In old MSS. *ի* is generally used for *ս*; as, *իցրիճ Լալճեան, in the territory of Leinster*.—Leacan, f. 284.

13 The Irish language has no article corresponding to the English *a*, or *an*, but to express *a man, a woman, an apple, &c.* we simply say, *բար, a man, Բան, a woman, սբալ, an apple*. When the office or state of being is expressed, a possessive pronoun is used, having *սն, in*, expressed or understood before it, and the noun is put in the ablative case; as, *տս, մե, մօ, (ս՛մ՛, i.e. սն մօ) ըջօլարե շօլիճլճե, I am an Irish scholar; Բեյճ տս ծօ, (or ս՛ճ՛, i.e. սն ծօ) ծրիե ժրայճեպճ, you will be a pious man; տս ը՛նս, (սն ս) մ-Բրնսճ ըարճիւր, they are a rich family*. These phrases may be literally rendered thus—*I am in my (state) of an Irish scholar; you will be in your (state) of a pious person; he is in his (state) of a good boy;*

they are in their (state) of a rich family. *A* and *an* are also expressed by *an*, *the*; as, *ἢ ματ̄ an fear ē*, *he is a good man*; *ἢ cnearta an drine ē*, *he is an honest man*. Participles, which are also nouns, expressing a state of being, are used in the same manner; as *τὰ ρέ 'να fearain*, *he is in his standing (state);* *ἢ m-beit 'na (an a) fearain dōib*, *they being standing*,—literally, after being in their standing to them.

NOUNS SUBSTANTIVE AND ADJECTIVE.

1. Substantives signifying the same thing, agree in case: as *Ἐπιτολὴ Παύλου Ἀποστόλου*, *the Epistle of Paul the Apostle*.

2. An adjective agrees with its substantive before it, in gender, number, and case; as, *τομαδ an ómaiñ mat̄*, *the fruit of the good tree*; *ροζμαρ na ζαοιτε mōine*, *the harvest of the great wind*. Adjectives do not, like substantives, terminate in *ib* in the dat. and abl. plural (except in ancient MSS.); as, *an timat̄ imet̄gear an rporomad neamzlan ar drine ar bít*, *imet̄z ré tír iohadaib timma az iamiaib ruaimhir* *when the unclean spirit leaveth any person, he goeth through dry places seeking rest*.—See p. 31.

3. When the adjective and substantive are in different clauses, or when the adjective is asserted of, or concerning the substantive, it precedes it, and undergoes no change, either initial or final, as in the following instances:—

1st. *an mat̄ no an olc an zhoim ē rin?* *whether is that a good or bad act?* In this case the question is asked, and then the adjective precedes the substantive, and is in a different clause.

2nd. *ἢ mat̄ an buacail ē*, *he is a good boy*. Here the adjective is asserted of the substantive, and precedes it, as in the English.—See Note, p. 30.

4. When the adjective is in the predicate of a proposition, and the substantive in the subject; or, that the adjective affirms the quality or state of the substantive, the adjective, verb, or substantive, do not

necessarily agree in gender, number, or case; as, *ατα δ'αϊτεανταρα νηλε ριμυθεαδ* (not *ριμυθεαδα*,) *all thy commandments are true.*

5. Some adjectives, of one syllable, may be prefixed to their substantives, and if the leading letter of the substantive be a mutable consonant, it will be aspirated; as, *δεαζ δυνη*, *a good person*; *δροδ ρεαρ*, *a bad man*; *ρεαη βεαλαδ*, *an old way*; *ηυαδ ζεαλλαδ*, *a new moon*, &c. Such adjectives so placed before their nouns, often combine with them, so as to be considered rather as one complex term than two distinct words; as *οζ-βεαη*, *a young woman*; *δεαρζ-λαραηη*, *red-flame*; *ζορη-λοδ*, *blue-lough*; *ζλαρ-κοηη*, *green-wood*, &c.

6. A noun, verb, or adjective, preceded by an adjective, suffers aspiration; as, *μορη-ηεαηηηαδ*, *high-spirited*; *ζλαρ-ζορηη*, *grey-blue*; *τρηη-βυαηηηη*, *I beat-heavy*; *δυβ-ροληρ*, *dark-light.*

7. When the adjective is connected, in meaning and force, with the verb, or when it serves to modify the verb, it does not agree in gender, number, or case, with the noun; as, *δο ρηηε με αη ρζηαη ζευρ*, *I made the knife sharp*, or *I sharpened the knife.* Here the adjective does not agree with the noun, for it modifies not the noun, but the verb. But to express, *I made the sharp knife*, we say, *δο ρηηε με αη ρζηαη ζευρ*: wherein the adjective agrees with the noun, for it modifies the noun, distinguishing that knife from others, and consequently its leading consonant is aspirated to agree with *ρζηαη*, *a knife*, which is of the feminine gender.

NUMERALS.

1. Numerals, whether cardinal or ordinal, to which add *ιομαδ*, *much*, or *many*; *ζαδ*, *every*; *μορηαη*, *many*; *βεαζαη*, *little*; are placed before their nouns; as, *τηη μευρα*, *three fingers*; *αη τρεαρ λα*, *the third day*;—but we say, *τηη ρηη δευζ*, *thirteen men*; *σεηηε η-υαηηε ρηεαδ*, *twenty four hours*, placing the noun between the numerals. Sometimes ηρ, the

abbreviation of אָזַר, *and*, is prefixed to פִּיֶּע, *twenty*; and always prefixed after thirty; as אֶחָד עֶשְׂרִים וְיָרְדֵּי פִּיֶּע, *twenty-one trees*; עֶשְׂרִים וְשְׁנַיִם עֶשְׂרִים וְיָרְדֵּי פִּיֶּע, *thirty-two trees*; but the ancients would say, עֶשְׂרִים וְשְׁנַיִם וְדָבָר, *thirty-two*; אֶחָד וְחֵמֶשׁ, *fifty-one*, &c.

2. When דָּא, *two*, is prefixed to a noun, the article is put in the singular, and the noun in the dat. singular; as, אֵי דָּא כְּסִיף, *the two feet*; אֵי דָּא לַיָּדַי, *the two hands*; and if an adjective follows the noun, it will be put in the plural; as, דָּא יָרִיבֵי בְּעֵזָא, *two small fishes*. If the genitive is implied, the noun will be put in the gen. plural; as, זֵילֵי אֵי דָּא לַיָּדַי, *the whiteness of her two hands*. When the noun is preceded by פִּיֶּע, *twenty*, *ceud*, *a hundred*, מִיֶּלֶ, *a thousand*, it will be put in the nom. singular; as, פִּיֶּע בְּלִיאָדָאן, *twenty years*; *ceud* פְּעָאן, *a hundred men*; מִיֶּלֶ דַּוְיָה, *a thousand persons*.—See p. 41.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL.

1. Personal pronouns agree in gender, number, and person, with the nouns to which they refer; as יֵר אַרְבֵּי הָא עֵצִים יָבֵד, *they are tall trees*.—see p. 55.

The pronoun is generally used with the second person sing. and plur., and always with the third person singular, except in answering a question; as, רְכִיבֵדֵי תִּי זֶה מְאִיֶּע, *you write well*; רִיבֵלֵדֵי רִיבֵי זֶה טַפְּאִיֶּע, *ye walk quickly*; אֵי לֵיֶזְיִן זֶה מְאִיֶּע? *do I write well?* לֵיֶזְיִן, *you do write well*. The pronoun is never used with the 1st and 2nd person sing. potential mood; as, מְאִיֶּעֵיֶרִי לֵאזְרָא אַמָּרֵדֵי דָּא ד־טְיֹעֲרָא לְיֹמְרָא אֲהִיֶּזְ, *I would go with you to-morrow, if you would come with me to-day*.

2. If the antecedent be a sentence, or clause of a sentence, the pronoun agreeing with it must be of the third person; as, בָּא מִיֶּרֶ אֵי אַפְּאִיֶּע, ׀ הָיִן אֵיֶרֶן רֵי עֵ, *I was his friend, and he did not know it*.

3. If the antecedent be a collective Noun; as, רִלְוָז, *a host, or army*; לְעֵט, *a set, party, or clan*;

δρονζ, *a party*; δρεαμ, *a tribe*; the pronoun is of the 3rd person plural; as, εοναηε με αν ρλαζ ρη. α ροημε οηι εραιδ ριαδ αν bealaé ρο αν βλιαδαηη ανοηαιδ *I saw that host before, for they passed this way last year.* Sometimes, however, the pronoun is used in the 3rd person singular with ρλαζ; as, βα μοη αν ρλαζ ε ρηη α βί λεηρ, *that was a great army he had with him.*

4. The pronouns, ρε, *he*, ρί, *she*, and ριαδ, *they* are always used in the nominative; ε, *him*, η, *her*, ηη, *us*, ηβ, *ye or you*, and ηαδ, *they*, in the accusative; ρηβ, *we*, and ρηβ, *ye or you*, are used in either nominative or accusative.

5. An interrogative combined with a pronoun, asks a question without the intervention of the substantive verb; as, αν ε ρο αν bealaé ζο Ούηδεαλζαν? *is this the way to Dundalk?*—See assertive verb. In Connaught it is expressed in the phrase ζο δε ηνρ'ρ, (ηνρ ηρ) τα τρ? *how are you?*

6. The pronoun when compounded with the preposition δο, *to*, may be aspirated or not, as shall sound most smoothly; as, ταδαηη δαη, or δαηη ρζιαηη ζο ηζεαηηαιζ με δραη ηρ ηη, *give me a knife till I cut bread and butter.* The preposition by the same rule, may be aspirated or not; as, εηζ με οηρτ, or οηρτ, αν λεαδαη, *I gave you the book.*

POSSESSIVE.

The possessive pronouns are always placed before their nouns; as, μο λαη. *my hand*, δο λεαδαη, *thy book*, α ηεαητ, (aw narth) *his strength*, αη ρύη, *our secret*, βηρ ρύηε, *your eyes*, α ηιαη, *their desire.*

RELATIVE.

The relative agrees with its antecedent; as, αν ρεαη α εαηηε, *the man who came.* When it is used to denote the owner or possessor of any thing, it takes η after it; as, αν ρεαη αη λεηρ εύ, *the man to whom you belong*, which when compounded with δο, *to*, or δε, *of*, makes δ'αη; as, οζλαé δ'αη β'αηηηη Μααα, *a young man whose name was, (or to whom was name) Matthew;*

which when compounded with *ab*, *is*, makes *δ'αμab*; as, *բար δ'αμab αρηη Բրյան*, *a man whose name is*, (or to whom is name) *Bryan*. With *lê*, *with*, it makes *լեր*; as, *չա b'ê lêր ηյան*, *whoever has a desire*, or *with whomsoever there is a desire*. With *lê*, and *ab*, *is*, it makes *լêμab*; as, *ան tê lêμab ալ cւր բրբէսան-սրր շր օր*, &c.—See p. 66. The relative always precedes the verb, and is often omitted; as, *ան բար օլար*, *the man who drinks*, *ան բար շայից*, *the man who came*.—See p. 57, and the verbs throughout.

INTERROGATIVE.

The interrogative pronoun *չա*, *who*, with or without the personal pronoun, agrees with its object or respondent; as *չա hê ան բար լո?* *who is this man?* *Ժյոյե ηյիշիլեճ*, *a friend*; *չա տա ալ?* *who is there?* *բան Վարալ*, *a lady*; *ճայոյե ηյիշիլեճա*, *friends*; *չա հ-յաճ լո*, *who are these?* *ճայոյե մօրա*, *great people*. The assertive verb is never expressed with the interrogative pronoun; as, *չա հ-ê?* *who is he?* not *չա յր ê?* *cad ê?* *what is it?* not *cad յր ê?* The interrogatives always precede the noun, verb, or preposition by which they are governed; as, *չա հ-սայր?* *what hour?* *չա Բ-բսլ լê?* *where is he?* *չա հ-ար ծսր?* *where are you from?*

DEMONSTRATIVE.

The demonstrative pronouns immediately follow the nouns or adjectives with which they are connected; as, *ան բար լո*, *this man*; *ան բան Բրբէջ լո*, *that fine woman*. It also follows the pronoun in like manner, as *ê լո*, *this person*, or *he this*; but when the assertive verb is understood, it precedes it as *լո ê* (i.e. *լո յր ê*), *here it is*. When *լո* is joined to a noun whose last vowel is slender, it is written *լլ*, but very improperly, as it does not convey the proper sound of *լո*; as, *ան Բլլաճայրլլ*, *this year*.—see p. 46.

COMPOUND.

The compound pronoun, $\alpha\zeta\alpha\mu$, with the verb $\beta\acute{\iota}$, *be*, &c., supplies the place of the verb, *to have*; as, $\tau\alpha\ \rho\acute{\epsilon}\ \alpha\zeta\alpha\mu$, *I have it*; $\alpha\eta\ \beta\text{-}\rho\upsilon\lambda\ \rho\acute{\epsilon}\ \alpha\zeta\alpha\delta\text{?}$ *have you it?* It differs in its application from $\lambda\iota\omicron\mu$, *with me*, thus, that the latter is always used in motion to or fro, as $\tau\alpha\rho\upsilon\ \lambda\iota\omicron\mu$, *come with me*, $\rho\alpha\eta\ \lambda\iota\omicron\mu$, *wait for me*, &c., while the former is used in a motion terminating at some place, as $\rho\alpha\eta\ \alpha\zeta\alpha\mu$, *remain with me*; $\beta\acute{\iota}\ \alpha\zeta\alpha\mu\ \alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\rho\alpha\acute{\varsigma}\ \alpha\zeta\ \alpha\eta\ \acute{\alpha}\iota\tau\ \rho\iota\eta$, *be with me to-morrow at that place*. For the other compounds and increase, see p. 48, &c.

VERB.

1. A verb agrees with its nominative, in number and person; and the nominative, whether noun or pronoun, is ordinarily placed after the verb; as, $\delta\omicron\ \lambda\alpha\beta\alpha\iota\upsilon\ \rho\acute{\epsilon}$, *he spoke*.

2. If the nominative be a noun of multitude, the verb is put in the plural; as, $\alpha\eta\ \acute{\alpha}\iota\tau\ \alpha\ \mu\alpha\beta\alpha\delta\alpha\ \alpha\eta\ \delta\mu\epsilon\alpha\mu$, *the place where the party was*. In old MSS. the nominative is sometimes placed before the verb, especially in the Annals of Ireland; as $\epsilon\alpha\rho\beta\omicron\epsilon\ \acute{\alpha}\rho\delta\text{-}\mu\alpha\acute{\varsigma}\alpha\ \delta\omicron\ \acute{\epsilon}\zeta$.

3. The nominative precedes the verb in the relative form; as, $\alpha\eta\ \rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\ \acute{\omicron}\rho\epsilon\iota\delta\epsilon\alpha\rho$, *the man that believes*. But the real nominative is α , *who*, elegantly omitted. The interrogative pronoun also precedes the verb with which it agrees; as, $\epsilon\iota\alpha\ \acute{\omicron}\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta\iota\epsilon\ \alpha\eta\iota\upsilon\zeta\ \delta\text{'}\eta\ \tau\acute{\iota}\eta$, *who came to-day from the country*.

3. When a personal pronoun is a nominative to the verb, the verb is put in the 3rd person singular, and admits of no variation or form; as, $\lambda\alpha\beta\alpha\iota\upsilon\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}$, *I spoke*, $\lambda\alpha\beta\alpha\iota\upsilon\ \tau\acute{\upsilon}$, *you spoke*, &c., not $\lambda\alpha\beta\eta\alpha\rho\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}$, &c. See p. 55.

5. The infinitive mood, with the prepositions $\delta\omicron$, or α , its signs, expressed or understood, always follows the nominative, except in poetry or poetical style, and where there is no nominative, the infinitive

is in the end of the sentence; as, *azur n̄jor b'ēj̄d̄j̄r lē haon̄ n̄duj̄ne f̄reaz̄na aj̄r b̄j̄c̄ do č̄ab̄aj̄rc̄ aj̄r, 7 n̄jor lam̄ ēj̄n̄eac̄ ḏ'n̄ la r̄j̄n̄ ruar̄ n̄j̄ḏ̄ aj̄r b̄j̄c̄ do f̄j̄af̄ruj̄ze ḏe, and no man was able to give him any answer, and from that day forth no one dared to ask him any thing.* If the object precedes the verb it will be in the accusative; as, *dūb̄aj̄rc̄ r̄ē l̄j̄n̄ an̄ bealac̄ do ž̄lan̄ad̄, he told us to clear the way.* Sometimes the infinitive has its agent in the accusative before it; as, *jr̄ māj̄c̄ ḏj̄b̄re m̄j̄re do f̄uj̄j̄eac̄, it is good for you that I remain.*

6. When there are two or more nominatives, the verb agrees with the nearest; as, *do b̄j̄ Sermar̄ 7 Eoj̄n̄ 7 m̄ḏ̄ran̄ ej̄le lej̄r, James and John, and many others were with him.*

The accusative case is never placed between the verb and its nom. when both follow the verb; as, *do, ž̄ab̄ č̄ruaj̄ze j̄ora ḏōj̄b̄, pity seized Jesus for them.*

The assertive verb is often elegantly omitted; as, *ḏj̄r ej̄rean̄ ar̄ n̄-Ḑj̄a, for he (is) our God,* instead of *ḏj̄r jr̄ ej̄rean̄ ar̄ n̄-Ḑj̄a.*

8. Nouns denoting the same object, and related alike to the governing word, should agree in case; as, *Sru mac̄ Ear̄j̄r, m̄j̄c̄ ž̄aj̄ḏj̄l̄ ž̄lāj̄r, &c., Sru, son of Esru, son of Gadelus, the green, &c.*

GOVERNMENT.

SUBSTANTIVE.

1. When two substantives come together, signifying different things, the latter is put in the genitive; as, *rol̄r̄ n̄a ž̄r̄ēj̄ne, the light of the sun; r̄ēj̄r̄ č̄eam̄j̄rac̄, the convention of Tara.*

2. The latter substantive is sometimes joined with the former, as an adjective, making one compound expression, but still inflected in the genitive; as, *r̄ear̄ cor̄aj̄n̄, a reaper.*

3. The active infinitive and participles govern the genitive, as nouns; as, *do lāḏ̄aj̄rc̄ f̄j̄j̄j̄e, to speak*

When a person's surname is asked, the answer is given under one of these three terms, բիւր, շէն, and տոհմաբան, *stock, clan, tribe or family*; as, շէն իւրեանցն զՅոսէֆ, *what is your surname? do իւրեանցն զՅոսէֆ, of the O'Kellies*; զՅոսէֆ զԳրագիտացն, *of the M'Oiraghties, or Geraghties*; զՅոսէֆ զՖլաննագանցն, *of the O'Flannagans*.

ADJECTIVES.

1. Adjectives signifying profit, proximity, fitness, and their opposites, require the dative with the preposition յո՞ր; as, իր բերեալիցն յո՞ր է, *it is profitable for you*; իր մայրն զմեզ, *that is good for me*.

2. Adjectives signifying skill or knowledge, require the dative with the preposition յո՞ր; as, երկար յո՞ր իւրեանցն, *skilled in the laws of the kingdom*; also the ablative with the preposition յո՞ր, and the article; as, երկար իւրեանցն, *skilled in the law*.

3. Adjectives and nouns, signifying a part of any thing, require յո՞ր, or յո՞ր, *of the*, with the ablative; as, շէն իւրեանցն յո՞ր, *each part of the book*; յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր, *one of the men*. Also with the comparative and superlative; as, յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր, *the better man of the two*; յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր, *the best man of all*; with յո՞ր, *than*; as, յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր, *a better man than him*; յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր, *a man better than him*. Where there is an interrogation, the verb յո՞ր, *is*, is elegantly omitted; as, յո՞ր մօ յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր? *art thou greater than Abraham?* But adjectives signifying fulness, and the like, may have a genitive; as, յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր, *a life full of trouble*; յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր, *a bag full of wind*; but we also say, յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր, *full of trouble*; յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր, *full of wind*.

4. Adjectives signifying likeness, or an emotion of the mind, require յո՞ր with the ablative; as, յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր, *the man is like an hireling*; յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր, *they were good to you*; յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր յո՞ր, *be friendly to me*.

5. The numerals $\alpha\omicron\eta$, *one*; $\delta\acute{\alpha}$, *two*, cause aspiration; as, $\alpha\omicron\eta$ $\beta\epsilon\alpha\eta$, *one woman*; $\delta\acute{\alpha}$ $\xi\epsilon\alpha\pi$, *two men*. $\tau\eta\acute{\iota}$, *three*; $\ce\iota\tau\eta\epsilon$, *four*; $\acute{\alpha}\upsilon\tau\acute{\iota}$, *five*; $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, *six*; $\xi\iota\check{\tau}\epsilon$, *twenty*; $\tau\eta\acute{\iota}\omicron\acute{\alpha}\delta$, *thirty*; $\ce\alpha\check{\tau}\eta\alpha\check{\alpha}\delta$, *forty*; $\ce\alpha\omicron\zeta\alpha\delta$, *fifty*; $\rho\epsilon\alpha\tau\zeta\alpha\delta$, *sixty*; $\rho\epsilon\alpha\check{\tau}\eta\omicron\zeta\alpha\delta$, *seventy*; $\omicron\check{\tau}\eta\delta\zeta\alpha\delta$, *eighty*; $\eta\omicron\acute{\alpha}\delta$, *ninety*; $\ce\upsilon\delta$, *a hundred*; $\mu\eta\lambda\epsilon$, *a thousand*; $\mu\eta\lambda\lambda\acute{\iota}\eta$, *a million*, and all the ordinals will have the noun in its primary form, i.e. unaspirated; as, $\tau\eta\acute{\iota}$ $\xi\pi\eta$, *three men*; $\ce\iota\tau\eta\epsilon$ $\ce\eta\alpha\tau\eta$, *four trees*, &c.

$\text{Se}\acute{\alpha}\check{\tau}$, *seven*; $\omicron\check{\tau}$, *eight*; $\eta\alpha\omicron\iota$, *nine*; and $\delta\epsilon\iota\check{\tau}$, *ten*, cause eclipsis, and prefix η to vowels; as, $\rho\epsilon\alpha\check{\tau}$ $\zeta\text{-}\omicron\omicron\iota\mu$, *seven pigeons*; $\omicron\check{\tau}$ $\eta\text{-}\acute{\epsilon}\iota\eta$, *eight birds*; $\eta\alpha\omicron\iota$ $\beta\text{-}\xi\pi\eta$, *nine men*; $\delta\epsilon\iota\check{\tau}$ $\mu\text{-}\beta\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon$, *ten towns*. Where there are two or more numerals, the noun is placed immediately after the first; as, $\delta\acute{\alpha}$ $\xi\epsilon\alpha\pi$ $\delta\epsilon\upsilon\zeta$, *twelve men*; $\tau\eta\acute{\iota}$ $\xi\pi\eta$ $\iota\tau$ $\xi\iota\check{\tau}\epsilon$, *twenty-three men*.

PRONOUNS.

1. The possessive pronouns, $\mu\omicron$, *my*; $\delta\omicron$, *thy*; $\acute{\alpha}$, *his*, aspirate their substantives; as, $\mu\omicron$ $\check{\alpha}\epsilon\alpha\eta$, *my head*; $\delta\omicron$ $\acute{\omicron}\omicron\tau$, *thy foot*; $\acute{\alpha}$ $\mu\epsilon\upsilon\pi$, *his finger*. Wo , before a vowel, or ρ , loses \omicron ; as, $\mu\acute{\alpha}\eta\alpha\mu$, *my soul*; $\mu\acute{\rho}\upsilon\iota$, *my blood*; the latter is called an improper eclipsis. Do , in the like cases, loses \omicron , and by some writers the δ is changed into τ , or even η , (the two latter, however, should not be imitated;) as, $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\lambda\upsilon\tau$, *thy knowledge*; $\delta\acute{\rho}\epsilon\omicron\iota$, *thy flesh*; $\tau\acute{\alpha}\eta\eta\mu$, or $\eta\text{-}\acute{\alpha}\eta\eta\mu$, *thy name*.

2. A , *her*, requires the noun to be in the primary, or unaspirated form, as, $\acute{\alpha}$ $\ce\alpha\epsilon\alpha\eta$, *her head*; and before a vowel takes η , as $\acute{\alpha}$ $\eta\text{-}\epsilon\upsilon\delta\alpha\eta$, *her face*.

U , *our*, $\beta\upsilon\pi$, *your*, $\acute{\alpha}$, *their*, eclipse the following consonant, except ρ ; and prefix η to vowels; as, $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ $\zeta\text{-}\acute{\omicron}\rho\alpha\mu$, *our care*; $\beta\upsilon\pi$ $\rho\lambda\alpha\eta\tau\epsilon$, *your health*; $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ $\eta\text{-}\alpha\eta\alpha\eta$, *our bread*; $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ $\eta\text{-}\acute{\alpha}\acute{\tau}\alpha\pi\eta$, *our father*.

A preposition ending with a vowel, requires η to be prefixed to $\acute{\alpha}$, *his*, *her*, *their*; as, $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}$ $\eta\text{-}\acute{\alpha}$ $\lambda\alpha\eta\mu$, *with his hand*; $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}$ $\eta\text{-}\acute{\alpha}$ $\lambda\alpha\eta\mu$, *with her hand*; $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}$ $\eta\text{-}\acute{\alpha}$ $\lambda\alpha\eta\mu\alpha\iota\beta$, *with their hands*.

3. When the possessive pronouns, $\mu\omicron$, *my*; $\delta\omicron$, *thy*;

ἄν, *our* ; ἄ, *his, her, their*, are compounded with the prepositions *lé*, *with* ; *υἷ*, or *ὄ*, *from* ; *τῆ*, *through* ; *ἔ*, *under*, or *about* ; *δὸ*, *to* ; *ἄν*, *in*, these compounds cause aspiration and eclipsis in the same cases as their primitives, and also require a dative, or ablative case of the prepositions of which they are compounded ; as, *lé'm m'éll*, *with my finger* ; *dod' çoir*, *to thy foot* ; *ὄ η-ἄ çeañ* *ῥὸ δ-τῆ η-ἄ çoir*, *from his head to his foot* ; *τῆ'ῖ ῥ-colañ*, *through our body* ; *ἔ* *ḥoir η-ἄ ῥ-clañ*, *about their children*.

VERB.

1. Verbs active govern the accusative case ; as, *déan an nḡ ῥḡ*, *do that thing* ; *ῥḡḡḡḡḡ ḡú*, *we beseech thee*.

2. Verbs transitive require their objects, in the accusative, after their agents ; as, *do bráil ré ḥan*, *he struck a man* ; *do léḡ mé an leabán*, *I read the book* ; *do çohánc mé an ḥan*, *I saw the man*.

The relative and interrogative pronouns come before the verbs that govern them, and aspirate the leading consonant ; as, *an té ἄ bráil mé*, *he who struck me*, or *the person whom I struck*.

3. Some verbs require a preposition before their object, and if the object be a pronoun, it must be compounded with a preposition ; as, *tabáil ḡánḡ ἔ ῥḡ*, *give me that*, or *give to me that* ; *tabáil leat ἔ*, *bring it with you* ; *beil ḡán an bodac*, *away with the clown*, or *take the clown away from me* ; *ḡánc ḡán ḡán ḡán*, *I requested of him to come with me*.

4. The word which in English is in the nominative case, before a participle, (i.e. where the ablative absolute is used in Latin), is in the Irish put in the dative with the preposition *δὸ*, *to* ; as, *ḡán ḡán ῥḡ*, *he being in that place* ; *ḡán ḡán ḡán δὸ*, *he having come* ; *ḡán ḡán ḡán ḡán*, *they being about to go*.

5. Verbs of comparing, and taking away, require the ablative of the object of comparison, or depriva-

tion; as, *do* ըՆՅ թէ մօ օճԵԱ ՎԱՄ, *he took away my coat from me*; թԱՄԼՎԻՅԻՄ շՆ ԼԵ ՇԻԱՆ ՅԱՊ ԵՐԱԾ, *I compare you to a tree without fruit*; *do* ԵԱՊԵԱԾ ՏՅՈԲ Է, *it was taken from them*.

6. The infinitive, and participles active, require the genitive; as, *ԵԱ* մէ *ԾՎԼ* և *ՇԵԱՆԱԾ* ԼԵԱԵԱՄ, *I am going to buy a book*; *ԵԱ* թէ *ԱՅ* ԴԱՐԻԱԾ ՕԻԹԵ, *he is looking for work*; ԴԱՄ Մ-ԵՎԱԼԱԾ ԱՊ ԾՈՐԱԻՐ, *having knocked at the door*; *ԱՄ* ԵՂ ԾԵԱՊԱՄ ՎՐՊԱԿՅԷ, *about to make prayer*.

7. When two verbs come together, the latter is put in the infinitive mood; as, *ՇՎԱԾ* թէ *ԾՈ* ԾԵԱՊԱՄ ՕԻԹԵ, *he went to do work*; *ԻԱԾՔԱԾ* մէ *ԾՐԵՎՈՒՊԵ* *ԱՄ*, *I will go to see him*. *ՇՐՄ*, *to*, or *for the purpose*, is commonly used before the infinitive; as, *ՇՎԱԾ* թէ *ՇՐՄ* ԵՐԾԱԻՐ և *ՇԱԵԱՄԵ*, *he went to give an account*. Sometimes *do* or *և* is omitted before the infinitive; as, *ՆՂ* ՇԱՐԼԱ ՏԱՄ և *ԼԵՅԵԻԾԵ* ԲՊ *ՔԵՂԵՐՊԵ* *ԱՄԱՄ*, *I never happened to see the like before*.

8. *ԵԱ*, *was*, aspirates the initial consonant of an adjective, and prefixes *h* to vowels; as, *ԵԱ* ՊԱԿ *ԱՊ* ՔԵԱՐ Է, *he was a good man*; *ԵԱ* ՊԱԿ *ԱՊ* ԵԱՊ Դ, *she was a good woman*; *ԵԱ* *h-ՕԼԵ* *ԱՊ* *ԱՄՐՄ* Դ, *it was bad weather*.

9. Many idiomatic phrases are formed by the verb *ԵՂ*, *be*, combined with the noun, preposition and compound pronouns. *To know*, is expressed by *ԵԱ* and *ՔՅՐ*, *knowledge*; as, *ԵԱ* *ՔՅՐ* *ԱՅԱՄ* (generally pronounced *ԵԱՐ* *ԱՅԱՄ*) *I know*, i.e. *there is knowledge with me*. *ՈՂԼ* *ՔՅՐ* *ԱՅԱՄ*, *I don't know*; *ԵՂ* *ՔՎԱԾ* *ՕՐՄ*, *I was cold*, i.e. *cold was on me*; *ՆՂ* *ԻԱԾ* *ԵՕԼՎՐ* *ԱՅԱՄ* *ԱՄ*, *I had no knowledge of it*, i.e. *knowledge was not with me of it*; *ԵԵԾ* *ՕՇԱՐ* ԻՐ *ԵԱՊԵ* *ՕՐԵ*, *you will be hungry and thirsty*, i.e. *hunger and thirst will be on you*.

ADVERB.

1. The following adverbs aspirate the words that follow them thus:

ՈՂ, *ՆՅՐ*, *ՆԱՐ*, or *ՊԱՇԱՐ*, aspirate and prefix *h* to

4. The following adverbs require the ablative:—
 a b̄foṛ, *on this side*; a b̄faḍ, *afar off*; amaç, *out*;
 amuic̄, *without*; çall, *beyond, on the other side*;
 anall, *on this side*; a ṛteaç, *in*; a ṛtṛṣ, *within*; taob̄
 ab̄foṛ do'ḡ aḍaṛḡ, *on this side of the river*; a b̄faḍ ô
 çṛṛ, *far from land*; ṛaḡ amaç uaṛḡ, *keep out from me*;
 amuic̄ ṛa maçaiḡe, *out in the field*.

So leõṛ, *much, enough*, governs the genitive; as,
 so leõṛ ṛeaṛçana, *much of rain*. Also, the adverbial
 phrases, for the most part, govern the genitive.

PREPOSITION.

1 The following prepositions govern the Dative or
 Ablative, viz.:—

a, or aḡ, <i>in</i> .	ṛṛ, <i>with</i> .
aç, <i>at, or with</i> .	le, <i>with</i> .
aṛḡ, <i>on, or in</i> .	leṛ, <i>with</i> .
aṛ, <i>out of, or from</i> .	maṛ, <i>like to</i> .
de, <i>of, from</i> .	ô, <i>from</i> .
dô, <i>to</i> .	ṛoṛḡ, <i>before</i> .
ṛa, ṛo, or ṛṛið, <i>under</i> .	ṛa, or ṛaḡ, <i>in the</i> .
ço, çṛṛ, <i>to, unto</i> .	taṛ, <i>by, past</i> .
çaḡ, <i>without</i> .	çṛe, <i>through</i> .
ḡ, <i>in</i> .	çṛið, <i>through</i> .
ṛe, <i>with</i> .	ṛḡ, ṛḡḡ, or ṛḡe, <i>about</i> .

Examples,

Ça ṛe a d-çṛṛ ḡa ḡ-ôṛçe, *he is in the land of youth*.
 ḡṛ ṛe aḡ ṛa ḡ-aḡaṛḡ, *he was in the river*.
 Ça ḡa baṛð aṛḡ aḡ ḡ-ṛaṛḡṛçe, *the boats are on the sea*.
 Leḡḡ aḡ ḡḡaḍaḡ aṛ aḡ ṛṛçe, *the salmon leaped out of
 the water*.
 De çlaḡḡ ḡḡaṛḡ aḡ ḡḡaḍ ṛḡḡ, *that family is of the
 clan of Bryan*.
 ṛṛ maṛçe ṛaḍ dô ḍaõḡḡe eṛle, *they are good to other
 people*.
 Çṛaṛð ṛe ṛaḡ ç-coḡḡ, *he went through the wood*.
 Ça ṛe ṛṛið aḡ ṛṛçe, *he is under the water*.

- O'íméiḡ ré zo Corcaḡ, *he went to Cork.*
 Tá ré zan aḡne zan rḡlabar, *he is without knowledge and without speech.*
 Nḡ b-ḡrḡl ḡar 1 ḡ-cḡḡócaḡḡ Fál corḡḡrḡl leḡr, *there is not a man like him in the territories of Inis Fail.*
 Nḡor léḡḡ ré a rún lé, (or ré) ḡar nḡ ḡḡaoḡ, *he did not disclose his secret to man or woman.*
 Labarḡ mē leḡr aḡ b-ḡarḡ, *I spoke to the man.*
 Tá rḡ mar.ḡḡéḡ aḡ c-ḡarḡḡarḡḡ, *she is like unto, (or as) the summer's sun.*
 Ó cúḡ zo deḡḡeād, *from beginning to end.*
 O'éḡḡḡḡ mē ḡoḡḡ aḡ ḡ-ḡḡéḡ, *I rose before the sun.*

Sometimes the government of the preposition is not observed, when ḡac, *each*, or *every*, rḡle, *all*, or some such adjective comes between the preposition and the substantive; as, do labarḡ ré lé ḡac beaḡ, (not ḡḡaoḡ) acú, *he spoke to each woman of them.*

- | | |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| 2. cḡm, <i>to, towards.</i> | ḡar, <i>after.</i> |
| deḡr, <i>after.</i> | ḡéḡr, <i>according to.</i> |
| ḡeād, <i>throughout.</i> | cḡmḡoll, <i>about.</i> |
| ḡrd, <i>among.</i> | |

And all the improper prepositions, (i.e. those expressions which are formed by the union of nouns with prepositions,) govern the genitive; as, cḡraḡḡ ré cḡm aḡ c-ḡléḡbe, *he went to, or towards the mountain.*

- Deḡr na dḡleañ, *after the flood.*
 Feād na cḡḡe, *throughout the country.*
 ḡrd, or aḡr ḡrd na h-abañ, *through the river.*
 Jar lae ḡoḡḡarḡr, *after a harvest day.*
 Réḡr mo baḡarḡḡla, *according to my opinion.*
 Cḡmḡoll na rāca, *about the fort.*
 A b-ḡarḡḡḡrḡe aḡ c-ḡlvaḡḡ, *before the army, &c.*

3. Idḡr, *between*, governs the accusative; as, idḡr mē ḡéḡ aḡr cú ḡéḡ, *between myself and yourself;* idḡr aḡ c-aeḡ 'ra calarḡ, *between the sky and the earth.*

4. The following prepositions, without the article, aspirate the nouns that they govern, viz. :—

אִי, <i>on, before.</i>	זֶה, <i>without.</i>
דֵּה, <i>of.</i>	יֹהֲרָיִד, <i>unto.</i>
דֹּ, <i>to.</i>	מֵאֵן, <i>like to, as.</i>
פֶּה, <i>upon, about.</i>	וֹ, or וּפֶה, <i>from.</i>
פֶּחֹן, <i>under.</i>	עִבֵּי, עִבֵּי, <i>through.</i>
פֶּחֹן, <i>throughout.</i>	עִבֵּי, or עִבֵּי, <i>about.</i>
פֶּחֹן, <i>among.</i>	

5. אֵל, *in, and* אַחֲרַי, *after*, cause eclipsis; as, אֵל ד־טַלְמִיחַ הָאֵל הֵעִירָהּ, *in the land of Ireland*; אַחֲרַי מֵבַר אֵן פִּי, *after the death of the man*. The influence of אַחֲרַי, in this place, is the same as upon the past participle; as, אַחֲרַי הִדְעִינָהּ אֵן זְרִימָה, *having done the act*.

6. When the article comes between a noun, or adjective in the singular number, and any of the following prepositions, אֵל, אִי, אַר, פֹּ, פֶּה, פֶּחֹן, זֶה, אֵן, or its abbreviations, א, י, *in*; עִבֵּי, לֵעִבֵּי, *with*; מֵאֵן, *as*; וֹ, *from*; מִפֶּחֹן, *before*; עִבֵּי, *past*; עִבֵּי, *through*; the noun or adjective suffers eclipsis; as, אִי אֵן ד־טַלְמִיחַ, *on the earth, &c.* But דֹּ, *to*, and דֵּה, *of*, according to some districts, require aspiration; as, דֹּ'ה בַּרְדֹּ, *to the bard*; דֵּ'ה זְרִימֵן, *of the sun*.

7. אֵל, *at, or with*, זֶה, *to*, וֹ, *over*, require the noun to be in the primary form; as, אֵל עַדְאֵרִן יְרֻדָה, *at the city of Juda*; זֶה עִבֵּי כְּנָעַן, *to the land of Canaan*; וֹ עִבֵּי הָאֵל טַלְמִיחַ, *over the earth*.

8. זֶה, *without*, will have either the primary or aspirate form; as, זֶה עִבֵּי, or עִבֵּי, *without a foot*. אִי, *on*, will have the primary, aspirate or eclipsing form; as, אִי עִבֵּי, אִי עִבֵּי, אִי, ד־עִבֵּי, *at first, or in the beginning*.

9. זֶה, *to*, and לֵעִבֵּי, *with*, sometimes take ה before a vowel; as, זֶה ה־עִבֵּי, *badly*; לֵעִבֵּי ה־עִבֵּי, *with astonishment, &c.*

10. A preposition prefixed to א, *which*, requires the verb to be in the negative form; as, אַר אֵן אֵל מַבְדָּדֵן, *a place in which they were*. Sometimes the preposition is understood, as, אַר אֵן ד־עַדְאֵרִן פֶּחֹן, *the place where they went*.

CONJUNCTION.

1. The conjunctions *աչրբ*, *and*, *ո՞ժ*, or *ո՞ն*, *than*, couple the same cases of nouns; as, *բիւր աչրբ տղա*, *men and women*. When two or more nouns, coupled by a conjunction, are governed by a preposition, it is usual to repeat the preposition before each noun; as, *սիւր բաժ աչրբ սիւր ելեւած*, *in length and in breadth*. When two or more adjectives come together, qualifying the same object, *աչրբ* is often omitted; as, *իր յիշ, յիւր, յալբաճ, յոճանիւ, յոճալի, յալբեճ ծօ շնիւր յա եան*, *smooth, sweet, comely, mild, calm, devout looking, is thy face O woman*.—*Carolan*, the Irish bard.

2. *ո՞ժ*, or *ո՞ն*, *than*, are sometimes repeated as often as there are nouns in the sentence, by which they are coupled; as, *ժլիճ յօ ճեղճ, յօ արտճ, յօ իշխարա* in Dictionary—*leo*, *no ball*, *նօ սիշե*, *նօ շրիւննոժ*, *նօ ծա լաճ յիրի*. Cor. under *լաւաճ*. Sometimes *չան*, *without*, supplies the place of *ո՞ն*, or *nor*, as, *չան շաճ շան շալան*, *without house or land*.

3. *տաբ*, *as*, *օ*, *since*, *յլ*, *before that*, *ո՞ն*, *if*, *ո՞ն*, *than*, *չրբ*, *that*, and *ար*, *whether*, aspirate; as, *տաբ շալալիժ մե*, *as I heard*; *ժ շալիճ յե*, *since he came*; *ո՞ն շիշիմ շիւ յա շալալիճ*, *if I rightly understand you*, &c.

4. *չօ*, *that*, *ան*, *whether?* *ժա*, *if*, and *տոնա*, *if not*, eclipse and prefix *ն* to vowels.

INTERJECTION.

1. *ճ*, *o*, requires the vocative and aspirates the noun next to it; as, *ճ Շիշալիճ*, *O Lord*; *ճ Օճ*, *O God*; *ճ իճ*, *my son*.

2. *տալիճ յաճ*, *woe to*, requires the dative; as, *տալիճ ժանիճ*, *woe to me*.

3. *ար շրաճ*, *would*, *alas!* and *բալաճ*, *alas!* require the ablative with a preposition; as, *ար շրաճ իոմ ծօ յշեւլ*, *alas! I am sorry for thy news*.

4. *տոնար*, *alas!* requires the accusative; as, *տոնար շիւ*, *unhappy art thou*.

Extracts from the Annals of the Four Masters.

A.D. 1171. Sluaicched la Rvaipm va concobair, la ticcheppan va Rvaipc azur la myrchad va cceppaill zo hac cliaé do fopbair an Jarla O Stpanzbrv azur an mlid coca boi tra deabad azur ionzrivn etoppa fpu ne caeccitidiri Do cois jernam va Concobair iccoinne laizhen, 7 marcrlaž fer mbreipne, aipzi all do bvaip, 7 do lorccad apban na Saxonac Do deochadvu jarppan an tjarla, 7 Wlud coca cona pidiid illonzporc leice cvinn Ro marbrad rochrude dia ndaorccvrlaž Tvzrat a lon, a nedad, 7 a ccaprill.

A. D. 1171. Roderick O'Conor, Tiarnan O'Rourke, and Murchad O'Carroll, marched with an army to Dublin to besiege the city, then in the possession of Earl Strongbow, and Miles De Cogan. They remained there for a fortnight, during which time many fierce engagements took place between them. O'Conor after that, marched against Leinster with the cavalry of Brefney and Oriel, to take and burn the corn of the English. While Roderick was thus engaged, Earl Strongbow, and Miles De Cogan attacked the fastnesses of the North of Ireland; they slew many of the common soldiers, and brought away with them provisions, armour, and horses.

A. D. 1172. Ticcheppan va Rvaipc ticcheppa breipne azur conmaicne azur fer cymachta moip fpu ne fota do marbad (.i. ielachtga) la hvzo delati ipvl azur la domnall mac annada vi Rvaipc dia cenel ferpu boi imaille fpuv Ro dicennad e leo, Rvccrat a cepp azur a coip zo docpaid co hath cliaé Ro tocchad an cepp var dopur an dune na rcaé dencc trvaž do žaoidealaib Ro cnochad beor an coip fpa hac cliaé a trajt azur a coipa rvar.

A D. 1172. Tiarnan O'Rourke, Lord of Brefney and Conmaicne, for a long period a powerful chieftain, was treacherously slain at Tlachtga, by Hugo De Lacy, and Donall, son of Annadh O'Rourke, one of his own tribe; he was beheaded, and they carried his head and body to Dublin in an ignominious manner; his head was placed over the town gate, a

grievous spectacle to the Irish, and his body was gibbeted with his feet upwards on the north side of the city.

A. D. 1172. Cneac fíll la mac Anbaid vj Rvaire, 7 la Saranachaid 4 mvintri na hAnghaire, 7 4 mvintri meziollgan corvzrac bú, 7 bnoib iomda. Sloizead leo co hardachaid zvi no qzret an tri 4 medon, azur do nočá leo domnall va ferzairle taoiread mvintri hanzairle don črn riu.

A. D. 1172. The people of Annally, and Muintir Gillgan, were treacherously plundered, by the son of Annadh O'Rourke and the English, who carried away with them much cattle and property. They afterwards marched with an army to Ardagh, and plundered the country all round, and on that expedition slew Donall O'Ferrall, Chief of Annally.

A. D. 1174. Slvairched larin iairla dihdriad myman. Slvairzed ele la Rvairiu dia himdežail forno. Ot evalatar na žallaid Rvairiu do toct riu myman in ainer cača firv no čočviriot žoil ača chac diarairze, 7 ni no hāiread leo žo manžatar žo dvrilair Tanic domnall va brijair 7 dal ccair, 7 cač iairčair čonačt, 7 morčac řil Wvimeđairž cenmota diuim dežrlvaž no řacbađ lair an niž Rvairiu. Ro řizead cač čnođa etiu žallaid, 7 žaoiđelaid an dv riu, žo no řmaoirnead tpe neřic iombvalta for žallaid, 7 no maribad řect cced do žallaid riu cačriu, čonač terna ačt tior ugrī bec beo air cač riu do žallaid imon iairla. Do taed řiđe řo mela dia tiž žo porc lairze. Soair va brijair dia tiž iair ccorčevr.

A. D. 1174. Earl Strongbow marched with an army to plunder Munster, and Roderick O'Conor, (King of Connaught) marched with his army to resist them. When the English received intelligence of Roderick's advance into Munster to give them battle, they sent for reinforcements to Dublin, which proceeded with all possible speed to Thurles. Donall O'Brien marched thither at the head of the Dalcasians; also a brigade from West Connaught, and a large army of the Siol Murray, besides the numerous and select army left with King Roderick. A fierce

battle ensued in which the English were defeated by superior forces. Seven hundred of the English were left dead on the field, and only a small number of them survived the battle, who fled in consternation with the Earl to his house in Waterford. O'Brien after the victory returned to his residence.

A. D. 1185. Mac níz Saxaḡ .i. Seon mac an dara Henri do tēacēt in eiriḡ lvcēt tiri fīcīc long do zabājl a nīze. Ro zab at clīac, 7 laīzean do nōine caīrdjall occ tīopraīc fāctha, 7 occ ad fīonaīn, Roqz mīma eīdīde Ro bīur tīa domhāll va bīaīn Wādīm 4 zallāīb mīc Nīz Saxaḡ Ro crīu an 4 do deachāīd dan mac nīz Saxaḡ tīur nīn 14 tīaīn do cōraoīd hīzo de Latjī ne a atā v 4 aīe hīzo ba fōplamāc a hīcēt nīz Saxaḡ aīa cōīn in eiriḡ 7 nīr leīcc cīor na bīaīzde cīrīzerīvīn o nīzīaīd eīaī.

A. D. 1185. John, Son of King Henry the II. of England, came with a fleet of sixty ships to conquer Ireland. He took possession of Dublin and Leinster, and erected a castle at Tioprat Fachtna and Ardfinan, from which he went to plunder Munster, but Donall O'Brien defeated the English with great slaughter. John soon after returned to England, to lodge a complaint with his father against Hugo de Lacy, who was then the most powerful man in Ireland, under the King of England; and he sent the King neither tribute nor hostages from the princes of Ireland.

A. D. 1186. hīzo de Latjī Wālarīcāc 7 dīrcāoīlīcāc ceall nīomōa tīccheīna zall, Wīde, bīeīfne, 7 aīnīzīall. Ar do dan do beīrīcī cīor cōnācēt Ar fe nō zab eīmōī eīrīenī do zallāīb Robād lan mīde vīle o Sīonaīn zo fāīmīzī do cāīrlēnāīb zall leīr. Iar tīvīrcēīn īanāīn cāīrlēn dēīmāīze do, tāīnīc amāc zo tīrīan zall īna cōīmīdeaf do dechīraīu an cāīrlēn Tāīnīc dīn aonocclāoc Sīolla zan īonaātāī Ō Wīadāīz do fēīaīb teachba dīa fōīze 7 tīaīz fō a cōīmm laīr do beīr bīlle do hīzo zīr bēī acēuī de zīr tīc eītīrī cēnī 7 cōlaīn ī cclād an cāīrlēn mēīeāc cōlaīm cīlle, 7 do cīaīd Sīolla zan īonaātāī do tōīad aīeātā aīr, o zallāīb, 7 o zāoīdelaīb fō cōīll an clāīn. Rāīnīcc īarāīn īccēī an Tīrīonhāīz, 7 vī ūīaōīu, vāīr aīrīad nō fīrīaīl aīrī an tīarīla do māībād.

A. D. 1186. Hugo de Lacy who confiscated and transferred so many churches to the English Lords in Meath, Brefney and Oriel received the rents of Connaught, conquered the most part of Ireland for the English, erected castles in all quarters of Meath from the Shannon to the sea, and having completed the Castle of Durrow, went out one day to view it, accompanied by one third of the English. At this time a young man of Teffia, whose name was Giolla-gan-ionathar O'Miaidh, came up, having an axe concealed under his garment, with which he struck Hugo and cut off his head, which with the body rolled into the castle ditch, near the sanctuary of Colum-kille. Giolla-gan-ionathar fled, and escaped from the English and Irish present into the wood of Clare, where he concealed himself, and afterwards returned safely to Fox and O'Breen, at whose instigation he slew the Earl.

A. D. 1188. Ɔoill cáirteoirl máige coba, 7 domoz do vrb eachdaib vlad do toct ar creich | tair eozairu zo troirachtatari zo leim mic heill Ro zabrat bú aŋ rin, do deachaid domhall va loclair cona tecclad ina ndeadhaid mrec oira hi ccaban na ccrahhaid, do matrat iomairrec dia moile no maidh for gallairb, no criped anar.

A. D. 1188. The English of the Castle of Moycoba and a party from Iveagh in Ulidia, went on a predatory excursion into Tyrone, and advanced as far as the Leap of M'Neill, where they seized some cattle. Donall O'Loughlin with his followers pursued them and overtook them at Cavan of Granard. A battle ensued between them in which the English were defeated with slaughter.

Αη Ἐπίοϋ.

57

CP10 3-67

PB
1221
C65

Connellan, Owen
A practical grammar of
the Irish language

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
